This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

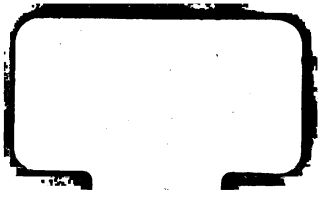
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 08245337 8

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

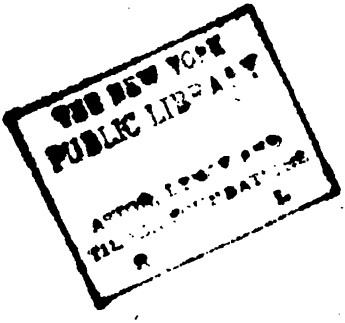
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

MOURAT-BEY.

Published by J. Stockdale.

Digitized by Google

TRAVELS

IN

UPPER AND LOWER EGYPT:

UNDERTAKEN BY ORDER OF

THE OLD GOVERNMENT OF FRANCE;

BY

C. S. SONNINI, &c.

ENGINEER IN THE FRENCH NAVY, AND MEMBER OF SEVERAL SCIENTIFIC AND LITERARY SOCIETIES.

ILLUSTRATED WITH FORTY ENGRAVINGS;

CONSISTING OF

Portraits, Views, Plans, a Geographical Chart, Antiquities, Plants, Animals, &c.

Drawn on the Spot, under the Author's Inſpection.

. . . . . Tolerantia rerum
Spernebat cunctas inſuperata minas.
Vertice nudato, ventos pluviaſque ferebam.
Non mihi ſolſtitium, non grave frigus erat.
. . . . . .
Quamvis exiguo poteram requieſcere ſomno,
Et quamvis modico membra fovere cibo.

CORN. GALLUS, *Epig.* I. *Senect. Deſcr.*

Tranſlated from the French,

BY HENRY HUNTER, D. D.

IN THREE VOLUMES,

VOL. II.

London:

PRINTED FOR JOHN STOCKDALE, PICCADILLY.

1799.

T. Gillet, Printer, Salisbury Square.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
502439 A
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1930 L

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

VOL. II.

CHAP. XXII.

The Banana-tree—Cuſtard-apple—Mallow—Melochia—Bammia—Atlè—The Buffalo—The Water of the Nile—The Plague—The climate of Egypt—Treatment of the Dead—Burying Places—Diſeaſes—Elephantiaſis—Diſorders incident to the Eyes - - - 1

CHAP. XXIII.

Circumciſion of females—Sect of Saadi, or Serpent-Eaters - - - 29

CHAP. XXIV.

Winter—Eel of the Nile—Turtle—Birds—The Nightingale—Bird of Prey—The little Owl—White Wagtail—Kingfiſhers—Heron—Purple Gallinule—Spur-winged Plovers—Hoopoes—Tenebrio—Orange-trees—Onions—Garlic—Lettuce—Colocaſia—Ichneumon—Thaleb—Manner in which the Africans diſtinguiſh Men—Rats and Mice—Sheep

30X168

Digitized by Google

—Sheep—Goat—Preparations for quitting Roſetta —Meteorological Obſervations—Gales of Wind from the South - - - 44

CHAP. XXV.

Departure from Roſſetta—Bedouins—Agreement with the Arabs—Tumult at Aboukir—Camp between Aboukir and Alexandria—Wild oxen—Conſequence of the tumult at Aboukir—Inſcription—Camp of Bedouins—Camels—Alarm in the Camp—Manners and hoſpitality of the Bedouins —Opinion peculiar to them—Ancient cube 87

CHAP. XXVI.

Journey acroſs Bahire—Bedouins—Starlings—Beans —Damanhour—Reports ſpread reſpecting the Author's journey—Cotton—Courteſans—Continuation of the journey as far as the deſert—Wretched ſtate of the country people—Superb plains—The deſert—Hares—Birds—Wild oxen—Antelopes—A tyger—Oſtriches - - 113

CHAP. XXVII.

Lakes of Natron—Cophtic Convent in the Deſert—We meet with a band of Arab robbers—Singular ſcenes that enſued—Difficulty of obtaining entrance into the Monaſtry—Wild Boars - 138

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXVIII.

Departure of Hussein—Cophtic monks—Their convent, chapel, church services, rites, food, dress, and garden—Fulful béladi—Gypsum—Sal gem—Other convents in the desert—River without water—Bedouins—Ill behaviour of the monks—Fogs and rain - - - 159

CHAP. XXIX.

Departure from Zaïdi el Baramous—Zaïdi Sourian—Lablab—Tamarinds—Mr. Bruce—Amba Bishoï—Amba Monguar—Generosity of a Bedouin—Wardan—Route towards Cairo—Western bank of the Nile—Voyage on the Nile from Schoubra to Rossetta—Pirates on the Nile—Spur-winged plovers—A funeral—A wedding—Virtues of the Bedouins—Remedy for sore eyes—Nebka—Pigeons 180

CHAP. XXX.

Voyage on the Nile continued—Terrana—Dovecots—Wagtails—Ducks—Crows—A funeral—New species of plover—Ruins—Antique figures—Foua—Banks of the Nile—Return to Rossetta 197

CHAP. XXXI.

Political reflections on the Bedouins—Agriculture—Corn—Bread—Fennel-flower—Sesamum, or oily grain—Ptisans—Barley—Flax—Indigo—Sugar-canes

Digitized by Google

canes — Coffee-tree — French colony in Egypt — Olive-trees — Fig-trees — Date-trees — Hablezifs 218

CHAP. XXXII.

Grebe — Ravens — Ruins and fragments of antiquity — Terrana — Various fifhes of the Nile — Arrival at Cairo - - - 237

CHAP. XXXIII.

City of Cairo — It's inhabitants — Europeans fettled there — It's fituation — It's government — Summary view of the revolutions of Egypt fince the time of Auguftus — Mamelucs — Pacha of Cairo — Approaching downfall of the Ottoman Empire — Ali Bey — Mourat Bey - - 260

CHAP. XXXIV.

Generous actions of certain Mamelucs — Their wives, warlike qualities, and cavalry — Egyptian and Arabian horfes — Audience of the Pacha. — Caftle of Cairo — Joſeph's Well — Moors - 284

CHAP. XXXV.

Aſſes of Cairo — Ladies taking an airing — Aſſes of Egypt — Averſion of the ancient Egyptians to theſe animals — Mules — Jumarts — Horſes of Cairo — It's circumference, quarries, canal, dancing-girls, and jugglers - - - 306

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXXVI.

Marriages—Circumcision — Commerce—Nubian caravans—Black slaves—Nubian domestics—Scorpions — Ancient statue — Pyramids — Mummies-well at Sakkara—Bolti, bayatte, and benni, fishes of the Nile—Titlarks - - 325

CHAP. XXXVII.

Electricity——Meteorological observations made at Alexandria and Cairo—Winds—Columns of sand —General state of the weather in Egypt. 348

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

TRAVELS

IN

UPPER AND LOWER EGYPT.

CHAP. XXII.

The Banana-tree—Cuſtard-apple—Mallow—Melochia—Bammia—Atlè—The Buffalo—The Water of the Nile—The Plague—The climate of Egypt—Treatment of the Dead—Burying Places—Diſeaſes—Elephantiaſis—Diſorders incident to the Eyes.

THE ripening fruit of the banana-tree adorns the gardens of Roſetta with it's yellow hue during the three winter months. This tree is not indigenous to the country, and hitherto it's cultivation has been confined to the north of Egypt. It is pretty common about Roſetta, and, as I am informed, in the environs of Damietta. A few may be ſeen likewiſe at Cairo, but none farther ſouth. Indeed at Cairo it is ſo ſcarce, that a baſket of it's fruit, which is much eſteemed for it's ſoft and ſlightly acid pulp, is conſidered as a rare and

Digitized by Google

very acceptable preſent. The fruit of this ſpecies of the *muſa* is known in the french Weſt-India iſlands by the name of *figue banane*, and at Cayenne by that of *bacove*.* It is leſs inſipid, and more agreeable to the taſte, than that of the plantain-tree.†

Growing with theſe exotics I noticed another tree, which alſo I had ſeen in America, and the fruit of which is equally pleaſing to the taſte and ſmell. The ſweet-ſop, or cuſtard-apple, planted in theſe gardens, attains the height of a middling tree.‡ The fruit is covered with little papillary elevations, much reſembling thoſe of a fir-cone. When it is ripe, it's colour is green mingled with yellow. (See a repreſentation of it, Pl. IX. fig. 1.)

* *Muſa ſpadice nutante, floribus abortientibus terminalibus deciduis. . . . . Muſa ſapientum*, Lin.——*Muſa ſapientum, ſpadice nutante, floribus maſculis deciduis. . . . . Bacobe.* Aublet, Hiſt. des Plantes de la Guiane, tome ii. p. 930. Muſa fructu cucumerino breviori. Plum. nov. Gen. 24.

† *Muſa ſpadice nutante, floribus abortientibus perſiſtentibus. . . . . Muſa paradiſiaca*, Lin.——Aublet, loco ſupra citato.——*Muſa fructu cucumerino longiori.* Plum. nov. Gen. 24. [Theſe two trees are confounded under one common name, *bananier*, by the French: in Engliſh their names are diſtinct.—T.]

‡ It is the ſpecies deſcribed by Plumier, under the name of guanabanus fructu cœruleo, and by Linnæus under that of *annona ſquamoſa*. Forſkal deſcribes it in his Flora Egyptiaco-arabica, and calls it *anona glabra, keſchta, foliis ellipticis, fructu globoſo*.

It's

Digitized by Google

Atlé. A. Trunk. B. Branch.

Digitized by Google

Published by I. Stockdale.

Digitized by Google

It's Arabic name is *keſhta*, in Engliſh *cream*. It's ſoft pulp, indeed, is as white as cream. The kernels contained in it are numerous, brown, and oblong.

Under the ſhade of the trees, that grow in theſe orchards, various plants are cultivated; and the roots of theſe plants are refreſhed by water, conveyed to them in every direction through little trenches; each encloſure having it's well, or reſervoir, from which the water is diſtributed to the trenches by a wheel turned by oxen. A great deal of the common mallow,* called here *hobeze*, is cultivated in theſe orchards. It is boiled with meat, and is one of the moſt common culinary vegetables in Lower Egypt. In Upper Egypt it is not eaten, and little is to be ſeen.

Two other plants, likewiſe frequently uſed as food, are the *melochia* and *bammia*. The firſt, of which the arabic name is *melochia*,† much reſembles the marſh-mallow, and affords, like it, a mucilage on boiling. It's flowers reſembling a roſe, of a yellow hue mingled with red, and it's whole

* *Malva rotundifolia*, Lin.

† *Corchorus olitorius*, Lin.—Forſkal, Flora Egyptiaco-arabica, p. 101.

Digitized by Google

appearance, would render it worth cultivating as an ornamental plant, were it not among the number of thoſe, which nature has deſtined to furniſh nutriment for mankind. The ſecond, which bears the arabian name of *bammia*,* has likewiſe conſiderable affinity to the mallow tribe. It's flowers are yellow. It is the *kalalou* of America. This furniſhes the moſt mucilaginous of all diſhes.

Theſe two plants, like the banana and *keſhta*, are exotics, though they are very abundant in this country: but the *atlè*, a large ſpecies of tamariſk,† hitherto little known, appears to be peculiar to Egypt. Linnæus has made no mention of it; though it is deſcribed in the thirteenth edition of his Syſtema Naturæ by Gmelin, who took his account of it from Forſkaol.

This *atlè*, which differs from the common tamariſk,‡ both in ſize, and in it's botanical characters, on which I ſhall adopt the expreſſions of a traveller, whoſe ſkill in this branch of natural hiſtory

* *Hibiſcus eſculentus*, Lin. — Forſkal, Flora Egyptiaco-arabica, p. 125.

† *Tamarix orientalis*: Forſkal, Flora Egyptiaco-arabica, p. 206.—Lin. edit. 13.

‡ *Tamarix gallica*, Lin.

cannot

Digitized by Google

cannot be queſtioned,* attains the height and bigneſs of an oak. It's leaves are alternate, long, very narrow, and of a pale green. I ſhall not enlarge upon it's deſcription, as I have given an engraving from a drawing of the trunk and one of the branches of this tree. (See Pl. IX. fig. 2.) It is to be regretted, that there were neither flowers nor fruit upon the ſpecimen from which this drawing was taken. This tree is uſually loaded with galls, adhering to the branches. Theſe galls, I obſerved, before they were dried up, were filled with a liquor of a beautiful poppy red. Probably, therefore, they may be of conſiderable uſe in the arts; for they are very numerous, and the trees that bear them, grow all over Egypt, both Upper and Lower. This obſervation I think it important not to omit, as I have read, in a manuſcript catalogue of plants, in poſſeſſion of one of M. Tott's companions, "that "the atlé is a ſpecies of tamariſk, growing in Up-"per Egypt, near Sahil." Now there is ſcarcely a village throughout Lower Egypt, which has not ſeveral *atlès* among the trees that ſurround it.

The wood of this tree is employed for ſeveral purpoſes, and among others for making charcoal.

* *Differt a tamar, gallica, cujus rami ſquamati, ſquamis alternis, ſeſſilibus lanceolatis; ramuli breves, imbricati; foliis lanceolatis, confertis.* Forſkal, *loco ſupra citato.*

Digitized by Google

There is no other tree in Egypt that can in any degree be termed common, which furniſhes timber for mechanical purpoſes, or wood for fuel; whence it is a vulgar ſaying among the Egyptians, that the world would go badly with them, if atlès were to fail.

It is by no means uncommon, to ſee a female buffalo tied by all four of her legs, under the ſhade of an *atlè*, near a peaſant's hut, and feeding on the *barſim* with her calf. She affords her keeper abundance of very good milk, from which butter and ſeveral kinds of cheeſe are made. The buffalo * is an acquiſition of the modern Egyptians, with which their anceſtors were unacquainted. It was brought from Perſia into this country, where it has multiplied greatly, and is at preſent very common. It is even more numerous than the ox, and equally domeſticated: but it's domeſtication is obviouſly of recent date, from the conſtant uniformity of it's colour, and ſtill more from a remnant of ferociouſneſs, a ſavageneſs of diſpoſition, and a fierce and lowering look, which are common to all half-civilized creatures.

Theſe Egyptian buffaloes, however, are very far from being as fierce, or as much to be feared, as

* *Bos bubalus*, Lin.

thoſe

Digitized by Google

thoſe of other countries. Here they participate in the very ſtriking tameneſs of other domeſtic animals, and have nothing remaining of their native wildneſs, except a few occaſional freaks. The ſight of any thing red is ſaid to enrage them elſewhere, but in Egypt it appears to make no impreſſion upon them. Almoſt all the inhabitants of the country, beſide their red turban, have a ſhawl of the ſame colour, which they wrap round their neck and breaſt, and I never obſerved the buffaloes at all affected by it. When I have ſometimes ſhot birds very near female buffaloes, attended by their calves, the report of the muſket threw them into violent agitation, and they ſeemed in ſuch extreme rage, that I ſhould have been alarmed, had they not been tied very ſecurely. The owner, however, to remove my apprehenſions, aſſured me, that the violent movements of the animal were the effects of terror alone; ſo that the buffaloes of Egypt are not ſo dangerous in reality, as apt to inſpire fear by the fierceneſs of their looks and occaſional tranſports of rage. Perſons, who are not habituated to the ſight of theſe animals, frequently cannot avoid a little dread of them. Haſſelquitz relates, that the buffaloes, particularly near Roſetta, appeared to be enraged at him and his interpreter, becauſe they were dreſſed in red, to ſuch a degree, that their attendant janiſſary was obliged to drive them

Digitized by Google

away with his ſtick:* on which I need only obſerve, that an animal of ſuch ſize and ſtrength is not much to be dreaded, if a few blows with a cane be ſufficient to drive him away.

I have ſaid, that the buffaloes of Egypt are invariably of the ſame colour: they are all over blackiſh, except the tuft of hair on the forehead, and that at the end of the tail, which are of a yellowiſh white. Among the great number I ſaw, one only differed from the reſt, in having the legs, belly, and ſides of a beautiful white.

The Egyptians are too deficient in knowledge, to derive all the advantage they might from the buffalo. They neither yoke him to the plough, nor employ him in any other kind of labour. They rear the females for their milk, and the males to be ſlaughtered and eaten. The fleſh is red, tough, and dry; and has beſides a diſagreeable muſky ſmell. The Mahometans of Egypt, whether Arabs or others, far from conſidering it as unclean meat†, eſteem it as a deſirable diſh. They even quote in it's favour an aphoriſm of one of their ancient phyſicians, who deems the fleſh of the buffalo the moſt wholeſome of aliments, next to

* Travels in the Levant, French Tranſ. Part I. p. 83.
† Michaelis's Eighty-fifth Queſtion.

that

Digitized by Google

that of the ſheep, which he compares to theriaca. Notwithſtanding this authority, I cannot eaſily perſuade myſelf, that it will ever become a favourite food with europeans; not that it is diſguſting to the eye, or apt to breed vermin, as Bochart affirms,* but becauſe it is in general very tough, and has a ſmell to which none of the refinements of our cookery have yet accuſtomed us. Niebuhr appears not to have found it very diſagreeable, ſince he fancies he has eaten it without knowing it.† It is ſcarcely poſſible, however, to miſtake it; and when the ſame traveller adds, that people of diſtinction, and even European merchants, as well as the common people, eat a great deal of buffalo's fleſh in the parts where this animal abounds, it muſt not be underſtood of the French merchants in Egypt, whoſe taſte is too delicate, to admit at their tables a diſh ſo coarſe, that it is baniſhed even from thoſe of the opulent Egyptians. The hides of the buffaloes form a conſiderable branch of the commerce of Egypt; and various articles are manufactured from their horns, which are flattiſh, and ſtriated tranſverſely.

There is no land animal which delights ſo much in water as the buffalo. He loves to lie down in it, and ſtay in it a long while. I have ſeen ſome

* Hierozoicon.

† Deſcription de l'Arabie, p. 145.

remain

Digitized by Google

remain in it the whole day. It is by no means uncommon for water, drawn out of the Nile, near it's banks, to have contracted the muſky ſcent of this animal. He ſwims, too, with the greateſt eaſe; croſſing the river with facility, however great it's overflow, or rapid it's ſtream; and the peaſants make uſe of him, to paſs from one bank to the other. As the weight of the animal ſinks him deep into the water, the peaſant, that avails himſelf of this living boat, muſt hold very faſt by his horns, or he will be carried away by the force of the current. In Upper Egypt I ſaw a young lad drowned, in conſequence of the ſtream waſhing him off from a buffalo's back.

The female never has more than one calf at a time, or at leaſt very rarely; and thoſe accounts, which aſcribe to her two as the general number, with that of Maillet, who gives her four, are the exaggerations of credulity.

The water of the Nile has all the honour of theſe pretended miracles of fecundity; and it's marvellous influence is not confined to beaſts, for women too are ſaid to feel it. It has been aſſerted, that, to become mothers, they have only to drink the new water of the Nile, or bathe in it:* and

* Voyages de Paul Lucas, vol. ii. p. 83.

our

Digitized by Google

our ſailors from Provence were ſo firmly perſuaded of it's prolific virtues, that if they touched at Egypt in their voyages up the Levant, they never failed to fill a caſk with the water of the Nile, and carry it home to their wives, as the moſt effectual means of obtaining a numerous progeny.

The ancients had already extolled the qualities of the water of the Nile; but the moderns have gone beyond them. Yet, though ſome have ſaid much in it's praiſe, others have not been wanting, to ſtigmatize it as inſalubrious. Thus both praiſe and blame were heaped upon the Nile at the ſame time: the common fate of celebrity, when it's ſubject is at a diſtance.

The author of the Philoſophical Reſearches concerning the Egyptians and Chineſe took upon himſelf the office of arraigning the water of the Nile, the only water drunk in a country deſtitute of ſprings, nay, the ſole beverage of the inhabitants, except a bad kind of beer, which is more uſed at Saïd than toward the north. He has collected together every thing that travellers have ſaid reſpecting it's bad qualities, real or imaginary: he quotes Granger, Pocock, Haſſelquitz, and from their teſtimony diſcovers a crowd of diſeaſes floating down the Nile; as if mankind were not afflicted with every one of theſe maladies in all parts of the earth,

Digitized by Google

earth, as well as in Egypt, the elephantiasis excepted, which is very rare in Lower Egypt, and absolutely unknown in Upper Egypt, where likewise the inhabitants have nothing to quench their thirst but the water of the Nile.

During my journey, neither I nor my companions had any thing to drink beside the simple water of the Nile. We drank it in all seasons, even when the inundation rendered it so turbid with mud, that it was thick, reddish, and perfectly disgusting to the eye; yet none of us experienced the least inconvenience from it, or suffered any complaint, that could reasonably be attributed to it's use. For my part I drank it in immoderate quantities, as I have always been tormented with a raging thirst in hot countries; yet it never did me any harm: on the contrary I observed, that it passed off very speedily, of course it's salubrity cannot be questioned. People who have resided in Egypt for several years, and who have had nothing to drink but the water of the Nile, speak highly in it's praise: and, far from deeming it a source of disease, in their opinion it has been the cause of the health they have enjoyed. Such too is the general belief of the Egyptians, who not only esteem this water as very wholesome, but ascribe to it marvellous virtues.

One

Digitized by Google

One of the fables to which the Nile has given birth, is that of it's fermentation, which, according to the ſuperſtitious tradition of the Copts, adopted by ſome travellers,* commences at the time when it's water begins to riſe, that is at the ſummer ſolſtice. They have gone ſo far as to fix the day and hour of the firſt ſigns of its riſe, which are diſtinguiſhed by a peculiar dew, known by the name of the *drop*, that falls juſt before the dawn of the day on which the Copts celebrate the feaſt of St. Michael, anſwering to the 17th of what was our month of June. To eyes faſcinated by ignorance this dew is nothing leſs than the archangel himſelf, ſent by the Deity, to produce a fermentation in the river, free the country it waters from the diſeaſes that prevail, purify the air, and give new vigour to all being. At the very time while theſe wonders were operating, the water of the Nile was conſidered as particularly unwholeſome, and productive of diſeaſes: ſingular effects of the benediction of Heaven, and the arrival of St. Michael. This corrupted ſtate of the waters, which accompanied the general purification, continued ſometimes forty days, during which the inhabitants were puzzled where to get any liquid to quench their thirſt with ſafety. All this has been ſaid again and again, with many other things which I omit: but a

* See Vanſleb. *Nouv. Relation de l'Egypte*, p. 47, and following, with ſeveral others.

fable

fable is not less fabulous for having passed through the pens of several writers. It appears to have grown obsolete even in Egypt, for I have seen the water of the Nile drawn and drunk at all times, and at all hours, without any one seeming to apprehend the least danger from it's use.

The method employed in this country to purify the water of the Nile, when it is loaded with mud, is generally known. Savary has mentioned it; and before him Prosper Alpinus described it more at large. It is as follows: The water being put into a large jar, a few sweet almonds, slightly bruised, are beaten up in it, and the edges of the jar are also rubbed with almonds. The water is then left to settle for a few hours, in which time it becomes clear and limpid, all the heterogeneous matter contained in it subsiding to the bottom of the jar.

When the water has been thus purified, it is poured out for use into little vessels of clay, dried, but unbaked, which the Turks call *bardacks*, the Arabs *kollett*. These vessels are not glazed, either within or without, and being exposed to the open air, the water transudes through their pores, so that the continual evaporation cools it admirably. These vessels are formed with different degrees of elegance: the most valued are procured from Suez, and those in most common use are brought from

Kenne,

Digitized by Google

Kenne, a little town in Upper Egypt. Theſe ſerve both for cups and glaſſes: at table, as well as between meals, every one drinks out of theſe common veſſels. They are uſually covered with a cap made of ruſhes; and people of fortune burn in them Scio maſtic, the penetrating odour of which pervades the porous ſubſtance, which remains impregnated with it a long time, and imparts to the water a perfume, that requires the aid of habit to render it pleaſing.

If the uſe of the water of the Nile have been conſidered as the ſource of various diſeaſes, the climate of Egypt has long been deemed the focus of the moſt dreadful maladies. A number of writers, particularly Mr. Pauw, who is perpetually decrying Egypt, have aſſerted this country to be the cradle of the plague, that irreſiſtible inſtrument of death, and the theatre of it's moſt cruel devaſtations. This opinion, repeated by one after another, has been tranſmitted even down to our own days. So lately as 1773, a phyſician at Paris affirmed, that Egypt was the birth place of the plague.* Dr. Samoilovitz, a Ruſſian phyſician, wrote alſo about the ſame time, that the plague prevailed habitually in Aſia, and

* *Expériences pour parvenir à déterminer la Nature du Venin peſtilentiel, &c.*; by Mauduit, M. D. *Journal de Phyſique*, Auguſt, 1773.

more

Digitized by Google

more particularly in Egypt. The world was not undeceived on this ſubject till Savary, and citizen Volney, publiſhed accounts of their travels, and perhaps the miſtaken notion is not yet generally exploded.

It is a matter of abſolute certainty, however, that the plague, which is epidemic in ſeveral countries of the Eaſt, is not ſo in Egypt, where it never originates. When it ſhows itſelf in this country, it has always been brought into it, either from ſome part of Turkey, or from the interior parts of Africa. The latter, which is called the Saïd plague, becauſe it comes from Upper Egypt, is much dreaded: in reality it is much more fatal than that which is brought from other quarters.

One proof, that the climate of Egypt, far from producing the moſt deſtructive of all contagious diſeaſes, appears rather to reſiſt it's introduction, is, that at the time of my journey, the plague had not made it's appearance for more than twelve years, though the inhabitants employ no precautions againſt it. Veſſels from Conſtantinople, the true focus of a contagion that continually exiſts, frequently arrived at Alexandria; and caravans from the interior part of Africa came to Cairo ſeveral times in a year; yet no ſymptom of the plague made it's appearance. It is even known, that

Digitized by Google

that in 1780, a Turkiſh man-of-war, having the plague on board, came into the old harbour of Alexandria. A man, that happened to be near a cheſt which was opened, dropped down dead, in conſequence of the peſtiferous miaſmata that iſſued from it: yet all the Turks belonging to this ſhip came on ſhore, and walked about the city, without any perſon feeling the leaſt uneaſineſs on account of it, and not the ſlighteſt accident enſued from their intercourſe with the inhabitants.

Thus we need feel no anxiety for our countrymen, by whoſe labours and exploits Egypt is now honoured, as it was formerly by it's civilization and works of art, and in whoſe fate we are ſo much intereſted. This country is by no means the *cradle of the plague*, the Arabs and Turks, by whom it is inhabited, are not the *authors of this epidemic diſeaſe*, they do not let it *ſpring up, as we may ſay, under their feet*;* and the moſt ſimple precautions would be ſufficient to baniſh it from Egypt for ever. When it does appear, which is rarely, it makes great ravages; which very circumſtance is ſufficient, to prove that it is not an habitual occurrence. It ſpreads with rapidity, and it's effects are felt in a terrible manner; ſo that the Turks

* *Recherches Philoſophiques*, &c.; vol. i. p. 91.

Digitized by Google

conſider it as much more fatal, than that amid which they are accuſtomed to live. It always made it's appearance in the month of April; and, what is very ſingular, it never failed to ceaſe at once at the ſummer ſolſtice. This period accordingly was the term of the precautions taken by the foreign merchants at Alexandria. Their houſes were opened again, and their uſual habits of intercourſe were reſumed, before they had made any inquiry concerning the ſtate of the diſeaſe; ſo firmly were they aſſured, that it's fury had reached it's limits. The Alexandrians expreſſed the proverb they had adopted from experience in the lingua Franca: *Saint-Jean venir, gandouf* andar.*

It muſt be confeſſed, however, that, if the plague and other diſeaſes, which derive their origin from putrid miaſmata, were ſo rare, it was not for want of the Egyptians doing every thing in their power to render them common. They neglected the moſt ordinary precautions. Under the hands of theſe barbarians, not only were almoſt all the appearances of the ancient grandeur of Egypt effaced, but works indiſpenſable to the fertility of the ſoil, and ſalubrity of the air, were daily diſappearing. Marſhes occupied the place of uſeful lakes: ſome canals were filled up: others, on the point of being

* The plague: in Arabic *koubbe.*

ſo

Digitized by Google

ſo by the quantity of mud left in them, were nothing but a body of ſtagnant water during one part of the year, the fetid effluvia of which were diffeminated far around. The ſtench ariſing from the carcaſes of dead animals infeſted the country, and ſometimes even the precincts of the towns. In ſhort, it ſeemed as if the inhabitants ſtudied to render their country unhealthy. What an opinion, then, muſt we entertain of the goodneſs of a climate, which, in ſpite of the efforts of the ſpirit of deſtruction, in ſpite of the miſchiefs of careleſs ignorance, had acquired no dangerous influence!

In fact, no epidemic diſeaſes prevail here. The ſtranger newly arrived is attacked by none of thoſe violent and inflammatory fevers, which collect the tribute impoſed by death on our Weſt-India iſlands; and is equally exempt from the torment of thoſe tedious intermittents, which, in the ſame colonies, are the harbingers of dropſy and various obſtructions. The days of the native, or of the ſtranger, are not threatened by frequent diſeaſe. Of us four Frenchmen, two only were attacked by indiſpoſition. In Upper Egypt I was afflicted with an inflammation in one of my eyes; and our draughtſman was long before he could free himſelf from a cutaneous diſorder, which he carried thither with him. All the reſt of the time we enjoyed perfect health. You may ſee Turks arrive

Digitized by Google

from Conſtantinople, worn out by debauchery and diſeaſes conſequent to it, who, after a little ſtay in this country, reſume at leaſt the external appearance of health. All the reaſoning in the world can be of no weight, when oppoſed to facts; and, let a man add diſſertation to diſſertation, as Mr. Pauw has done, to prove that Egypt contains the ſeeds of an infinite number of diſeaſes, experience, the moſt clear of all demonſtrations, will atteſt the purity and ſalubrity of it's air.

A few traces of the precautions taken by the ancient Egyptians in burying their dead, are ſtill to be found among their modern ſucceſſors. Theſe are ſtrangers to the art of embalming, it is true; but the care with which they diſpoſe of the bodies of the dead, though this, it muſt be confeſſed, is connected with the precepts of the Mahometan religion, is the remnant, or if you pleaſe, the ſhadow, of ancient and forgotten practice.

As ſoon as a perſon is dead, the Egyptians haſten to preſs the different parts of the corpſe, to free it from all impurities; waſh it ſeveral times; ſhave it; pull out all the hair; ſtop up every aperture cloſely with cotton; and pour over it odoriferous waters, ſo that all it's pores are penetrated with the perfumes of Arabia. After a profuſion of theſe attentions to cleanlineſs, and marks

of

Digitized by Google

of reſpect for the inanimate remains of the deceaſed, the corpſe is committed to the earth, and depoſited in the boſom of eternity. A little pillar of ſtone, terminated by a turban, is erected over the ſpot, where the head of the deceaſed repoſes; and to this mark his friends repair every Friday, to repeat their melancholy adieus. The women never fail to pay theſe viſits, and expreſs their hopes and regrets in religious ejaculations: the tears of the daughter water the face of the mother, and the ſighs of the mother prolong in her mind with painful remembrance the exiſtence of the children ſhe has loſt. I ſay nothing of the tears of huſband and wife, for in this country their relation is merely that of maſter and ſlave.

This pious expreſſion of regard to the dead, ſo neglected by us in the Weſt, is a ſacred duty among the people of the Eaſt, and is no where more punctually fulfilled. The idea, that in death we muſt renounce every mark of affection from all who have been moſt dear to us, afflicts the mind, and ſinks it into deſpondency: but he, who is aſſured, that expreſſions of regret and the moſt tender ſentiments will accompany him in the grave; that an affectionate and durable intercourſe will ſubſiſt between the living and the dead; that, when his eyes are cloſed to the light, he will neverthe-

Digitized by Google

leſs be ſurrounded by thoſe, who were the objects of his regard; feeling as if his mental enjoyments would be perpetuated, and be more delicious becauſe leſs diſtracted by other objects, will enter with courage into that ſpecies of immortality, which ſenſibility prepares for him.

However great the reſpect paid to the deceaſed by the Orientals, they do not think, that the bodies of their departed friends have any right to injure thoſe they leave behind them. Solitude and ſilence too are beſt adapted to the frequent and melancholy viſits they receive. The laſt retreats of the dead are not mingled with the dwellings of the living. The cemeteries are large, ſtill, ſeparate encloſures, without the limits of the town; and the bodies are covered with a bed of earth, ſo thick as to be ſecure againſt derangement from time: a delicate precaution, the ſource of which may be traced to the niceſt feelings.

Biers covered with cloth, of no determinate colour, are employed in Egypt for conveying the deceaſed to the place of interment. A turban, the privileged head-dreſs of a Muſſulman, is placed on the cloth over the head; and that the corpſe may be diſtinguiſhed in all reſpects from that of a Chriſtian, it is carried with the head foremoſt. It is preceded

Digitized by Google

preceded by prieſts reciting paſſages of the Koran; and women are hired to follow it with tears and lamentations. It may be preſumed, the number of prieſts and hired mourners that attend, will be in proportion to the money expended on the occaſion.

At Roſetta there was no place deſtined for the reception of the Franks, that might happen to die there; ſo that they were conveyed to Alexandria, and interred in the convent of St. George. The corpſe was attended by the clergyman, an interpreter, and a janiſſary; and as the journey was made by land, the funeral was expenſive.

After having ſpoken of the cemeteries of Egypt, it is natural to ſay a word or two of the diſeaſes, which moſt commonly lead to them. Putrid and inflammatory diſorders, though neither frequent nor epidemic, attack perſons of bilious temperaments. Dyſenteries occur here, though they do not prevail ſo often as in Europe. Hernias are by no means rare; though they are not occaſioned by the water of the Nile, as ſome authors have aſſerted. Their real cauſes are the relaxation induced by the habitual uſe of the warm bath; exerciſe on horſe-back; and ſtill more the exceſſive amplitude of certain parts of the dreſs worn in

Digitized by Google

this country.* Cutaneous diſeaſes are common; and would be ſtill more prevalent, were it not for the uſe of the bath. The leproſy, and that horrible complaint the elephantiaſis, ſometimes make their appearance; but they ſeem not to be very contagious, for individuals labouring under them are but rarely ſeen.

The laſt-mentioned ſpecies of leproſy, to which the ancient Egyptians alſo were liable, dries up and hardens the epidermis of the legs, and renders them very large, rugous, and ſimilar in appearance to thoſe of the elephant. It is peculiar to the northern part of Egypt; very ſeldom appearing much beyond Cairo, as the ancients had already remarked.† Hillary, who obſerved this dry leproſy at Barbadoes, never ſaw both legs ſwelled at the ſame time:‡ in Egypt, on the contrary, they equally acquire a hideous magnitude. No remedy for this diſeaſe is yet known: but the talents and reſearches of our French phyſicians will no doubt diſcover one. They will likewiſe have an oppor-

* Certainly a tight waiſtband muſt rather contribute to the production of hernia, than act as a preſervative againſt it; if we except the umbilical, which is far from the moſt common ſpecies.—T.

† *Eſt elephas morbus qui propter flumina Nili*
Gignitur, Egypto in medio neque preterea uſquam.
LUCRETIUS.

‡ W. Hillary on the Glandular Diſeaſe of Barbadoes.

tunity

tunity of aſcertaining the efficacy of the method employed for the cure of the elephantiaſis by the Hindoo phyſicians, which is deſcribed with great care in the ſecond volume of the Aſiatic Reſearches, printed at Calcutta.

Perhaps there is not a country upon earth, where the diſorder that corrupts the ſources of future generations is more widely diffuſed than in Egypt. It's ravages, though checked by the warmth of the climate, copious perſpiration, and warm baths, are not the leſs formidable; and, as no remedies are employed, to ſtop their progreſs, they ſometimes produce the moſt terrible effects.

Ophthalmia, or inflammation of the eyes, is a diſeaſe, that may truly be deemed endemic here. Egypt is the country of the one-eyed and blind. Eyes perfectly ſound, and eye-lids neither bleared nor ſwelled, are rarely to be ſeen. Misfortune too has it's bodies corporate; and the revolt of that of the blind at Cairo has ſometimes made the government tremble.

If we may believe Haſſelquitz,* the vapours that exhale from the ſtagnant waters are the chief

* Travels in the Levant, French Tranſlation, part ii. p. 117.

cauſe

cauſe of theſe diſorders of the eyes. But the ancient Egyptians paid the utmoſt attention to their canals: they cleaned them, and left in them no water to ſtagnate: yet they alſo were liable to ophthalmia. On the ſame principle, this author attributes the greater prevalence of complaints of the eyes at Cairo, than in any other part of Egypt, to the exhalations from the canal, that traverſes this city. Yet, in the month of Auguſt, the very period when the moſt fetid vapours exhale from this canal, I ſpent almoſt whole days at the window of an apartment looking over it, without perceiving the leaſt inconvenience, except the offenſive ſmell. If there be more blind perſons at Cairo than elſewhere, it is becauſe it's population is very conſiderable; and beſides, the poor repair thither from all parts, in hopes of finding more aſſiſtance. Diſorders of the eyes, however, are equally prevalent in the other parts of Egypt; and though at Cairo I preſerved my eyes unhurt, I was very near loſing one of them at Saïd.

The exceſſive heat, the air impregnated with nitrous particles, the acrid and burning duſt which the winds diffuſe through the air, are the chief cauſes of diſorders of the eyes. I have had frequent opportunities of experiencing this. If the wind blew a little ſtrong, I could not expoſe myſelf to it for an inſtant in the middle of the day, on the terrace

Digitized by Google

terrace of the houſe in which I dwelt at Cairo, without experiencing a very painful inflammation in the eyes. The burning pain often continued for ſeveral days; and I could not get rid of it without the uſe of cooling lotions.

Among the cauſes of that blindneſs, which is ſo common at Cairo, and in all the large towns, muſt be reckoned the frequent watering of the ſtreets and apartments. To temper the heat, a great quantity of water is ſprinkled over them ſeveral times in a day. The ground, for the ſtreets are not paved, being heated to a great degree, ſends up after theſe waterings nitrous and fiery exhalations, which are offenſive to the eyes. After I was cured of the ophthalmia, with which I had been attacked, my eyes remained very weak, and I obſerved, that whenever the ground was watered, or the gallery in which I was, I felt pain in my eyes, and was blind for a few moments. This is a remark, that I believe had never yet been made. There can be no doubt, that water, ſprinkled copiouſly and repeatedly on a burning ſoil, which contains abundance of ſaline particles, muſt ſend up acrid vapours, which may be conſidered as one of the principal cauſes of blindneſs.

Some ſecondary cauſes exiſt, to render diſeaſes of the eyes more frequent, than they were among the ancient

Digitized by Google

ancient Egyptians; as the bad quality of the aliments, on which the preſent inhabitants of the country feed, and which impart to the fluids an acrimony, that neceſſarily induces ſeveral diſorders, particularly thoſe of the organ of ſight; to which muſt be added the extreme propenſity of the Egyptians to pleaſures, which are ſeldom thoſe of love.*

* *Multiplicatio coitûs eſt nocibilior res oculo.* Avicen. 3, cap. 5.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXIII.

Circumcision of females—Sect of Saadi, or Serpent-Eaters.

EVERY one knows in what the circumcision of males consists: every one knows, that the Jews and Mahometans are circumcised. Among the ancient Egyptians it was considered as an indispensable operation. Whether their climate necessarily required it, is a question, which I shall not attempt to resolve here; though to me it appears almost incontestible, that circumcision, if not absolutely necessary, is at least of great utility in this country, among a rude and negligent people. It is practised likewise by the Copts, who, not thinking themselves sufficiently secure of an entrance into paradise in consequence of the baptism they receive as Christians, reckon circumcision among the precepts of their religion, as well as the Mahometans with whom they live. How strange is a religious practice, which nature disavows, and which cannot be mentioned without offence to modesty! The particulars of an operation, which is the same among all who follow the religion of Mahomet, will find their proper place in my Travels in Turkey: but

but in Egypt it is not confined to males, there is a ſpecies of it appropriated to females likewiſe.

This was equally uſed by the ancient Egyptians, and has been tranſmitted by them to their deſcendants, by whom alone it is practiſed; for thoſe foreigners, who have come to ſettle in the country, have not ſubmitted to it, and do not find it neceſſary. I am aware of the difficulty of treating ſubjects of ſuch a nature, without exciting ideas different from thoſe, that ariſe in the mind of the naturaliſt intent on his reſearches; but this point of the natural hiſtory of man is too important, to be paſſed over in ſilence, and no perſon before me has examined and determined it with accuracy. In my deſcription I ſhall confine myſelf to the terms, which the anatomiſt has conſecrated to the uſe of ſcience; for if in any caſe it be allowable, to employ expreſſions not very intelligible to mankind at large, it is unqueſtionably on ſuch delicate ſubjects.

It was well known, that the Egyptian women were accuſtomed to the practice of circumciſion; but people were not agreed on the motives, which induced them to ſubmit to the operation. Moſt of thoſe who have written on the ſubject, have conſidered it as a retrenchment of a portion of the nymphæ, which have been ſaid to grow to an enormous

Digitized by Google

enormous ſize in this country. Others, among whom muſt be diſtinguiſhed that illuſtrious traveller James Bruce,* have ſuppoſed, that it was nothing leſs than an amputation of the clitoris, the elongation of which, according to theſe authors, was a diſguſting deformity. Mr. Bruce has given it the name of *exciſion*, a term which his able tranſlator has introduced into the French language, and for which indeed it would not be eaſy to find a competent ſubſtitute.

Before I had an opportunity of aſcertaining the nature of the circumciſion of the Egyptian females, I too had ſuppoſed it to conſiſt in the retrenchment of an elongation of the nymphæ or clitoris, adapted to the circumſtances, and according as they were more or leſs elongated. Indeed it is very probable, that theſe operations have been performed, not only in Egypt, but in ſeveral other countries in the Eaſt, where the heat of the climate, and other cauſes, may produce too luxuriant a growth of theſe parts: and this I have the more reaſon to think, ſince, on conſulting ſeveral Turks, who had ſettled at Roſetta, reſpecting the circumciſion of their wives, I could obtain from them no other idea, but that of theſe painful mutilations. They likewiſe explained to me the motives. Curious admirers, as has been ſeen, of ſmooth and poliſhed

* Travels to diſcover the Source of the Nile.

ſurfaces,

Digitized by Google

ſurfaces, every inequality, every protuberance, is in their eyes a diſguſting fault. They pretend, too, that one of theſe operations abates the ardour of the conſtitutions of their wives, and diminiſhes their facility of procuring illicit enjoyments. Barbarous refinement of tyranny, and laſt degree of debaſement of one half of the human ſpecies, which the other moulds for it's pleaſure by cruelty, and at the will of it's deſpotic jealouſy!

Niebuhr relates, that Forſkal, and another of his fellow travellers, having expreſſed to a great man of Cairo, at whoſe country ſeat they were, the great deſire they had to examine a girl that had been circumciſed, their obliging hoſt immediately ordered a country girl, eighteen years of age, to be ſent for, and allowed them to examine her at their eaſe. Their painter made a drawing of the parts after the life, in preſence of ſeveral Turkiſh domeſtics; but he drew with a trembling hand, as they were apprehenſive of the conſequences it might bring upon them from the Mahometans.* Mr. Niebuhr has not publiſhed this drawing made with a trembling hand,† and gives us no farther information reſpecting this circumciſion. It is evident, how-

* Niebuhr's Deſcription de l'Arabie, vol. i. p. 71.

† Profeſſor Blumenbach has given a plate from it, by Niebuhr's permiſſion, in his work *De Generis Humani Varietate nativa*.—T.

ever,

Digitized by Google

ever, from what preceded, that this traveller saw nothing in it but the amputation of the nymphæ and clitoris, the enlargement of which is so much disliked by husbands in these countries.

I suspected, that there must be something more in it than an excess of these parts: an inconvenience, which, being far from general among the women, could not have given rise to an ancient and universal practice. Determining to remove all my doubts on this subject, I took the resolution, which every one to whom the inhabitants of Egypt are known will deem sufficiently bold, not to procure a drawing of a circumcised female, but to have the operation performed under my own eyes. Mr. Forneti, whose complaisance and intelligence were so frequently of service to me, readily undertook to assist me in the business; and a Turk, who acted as broker to the French merchants, brought into my chamber, at Rosetta, a woman, whose trade it was to perform the operation, with two young girls, of whom one was going to be circumcised, the other had been circumcised two years before. Mr. Forneti, the Turkish broker, the janissary of the consulship, and myself, were the only men present at the ceremony.

In the first place I examined the little girl, that was to be circumcised. She was about eight years

Digitized by Google

old, and of the Egyptian race. I was much surprised at observing a thick, flabby, fleshy excrescence, covered with skin, taking it's rise from above the opening of the labia, and hanging down it half an inch. A pretty accurate idea may be formed of it's size, and even of it's shape, from the pendulous caruncle on the beak of a turkey-cock.

The woman, who was to perform the operation, sat down on the floor, made the little girl seat herself before her; and, without any preparation, cut off the singular excrescence I have just described, with an old razor. The girl did not give any signs of feeling much pain. A few ashes taken up between the finger and thumb were the only topical application employed, though a considerable quantity of blood was discharged from the wound. The woman touched neither the nymphæ nor clitoris, which parts did not appear externally, either in this girl, or in the other, who had been circumcised, and was older.

In this consists the circumcision of the Egyptian females; and it will easily be conceived, that it is a necessary operation, since this elongated caruncle, as it may be called, increases with age, so that if it were suffered to grow, it would entirely cover the os externum. The woman assured me, that, by the age of five and twenty, it would exceed four inches

Digitized by Google

inches in length. It is peculiar to women of Egyptian deſcent: all others, even thoſe who are ſettled and naturalized as it were in the country, are exempt from it.

It is not uſual to defer this operation till the period of puberty, which arrives ſooner here than in our more northern climes, but the Egyptian girls are generally freed from this inconvenient ſuperfluity at the age of ſeven or eight. The women who are in the habit of performing this operation, which is attended with little difficulty, as may be judged from what has been ſaid, come from Saïd. They travel through the towns and villages, crying in the ſtreets, "who wants a good circumciſer?" A ſuperſtitious tradition has marked the commencement of the riſe of the Nile as the period, at which it ought to be performed; and accordingly, to the other difficulties I had to ſurmount was added that of finding parents, who would conſent to the circumciſion of their daughter at a ſeaſon, ſo diſtant from that which is conſidered as the moſt favourable; for this was done in the winter: but money removed this obſtacle, as it did the reſt.

If now we conſider the nature of an excreſcence, which is a diſtinguiſhing mark of the native Egyptian women, we ſhall find in it ſome conformity with that, which is peculiar to certain nations at the

Digitized by Google

other extremity of Africa. Buffon refuſed to credit the teſtimony of the only traveller, who had ſaid, that the Egyptian women have a kind of hard ſkin, growing above the os pubis, and hanging down very low, which they deſtroy by cauterizing it.* The account given by Thevenot, however, was true, and much leſs exaggerated than thoſe of Kolben, and the jeſuit Tachard, when their imaginations led them to paint the natural apron of the Hottentots.

If it be true, that this natural veil is not exactly what was deſcribed, it appears at leaſt, that peremptorily to deny it's exiſtence was wrong;† and if it be not common to all the women of the ſouth of Africa, at leaſt it can no longer be diſputed, that it is found among ſome of the nations inhabiting that part of the globe. A celebrated modern traveller at firſt ſuppoſed this peculiarity to be fabulous, becauſe he did not meet with it in the diſtricts which he traverſed: but it afterwards came under his obſervation among ſome of the wild Hottentots, at a conſiderable diſtance from the Cape. He has given a delineation of one of theſe female Hottentots, from which it ſeems, as if the peculiarity conſiſted in an elongation of the muſcular ſubſtance

* *Hiſt. Nat. de l'Homme.*

† Sparmann's Voyage au Cap de Bonne-Eſpérance, vol. i. p. 239 and 245.

covering

Digitized by Google

covering the os pubis, which ſeparates into two parts, as it falls perpendicularly over the labia. The author himſelf, however, who conſiders this ſingularity as the effect of art, or rather a whim of faſhion, ſays, that it is an elongation of the labia themſelves, the diſtention of which is commenced by rubbing and pulling them, and completed by the ſuſpenſion of weights, till they ſometimes attain the length of nine inches.* If Vaillant could have beſtowed a little more time on his obſervations of a point ſo curious in the natural hiſtory of man, he would probably have found, that this extraordinary diſtention, which was repreſented to him as the effect of art, was the work of nature alone. In fact it is difficult to conceive, how the ſuperior part of the labia can acquire any conſiderable length, whatever methods we may ſuppoſe to be employed for the purpoſe. When, too, we reflect, that at the oppoſite extremity of the ſame continent there is a people, whoſe females have a natural excreſcence, differing from that of the Hottentots examined by Vaillant only in being ſingle, and not bifurcated; when we are aſſured, that this excreſcence is not the effect of any art whatever employed for the purpoſe, ſince the women are born with it, and are eager to have it removed; we are naturally led to the ſuppoſition, that it is

* Vaillant's Travels into the interior Parts of Africa, Part I. vol. ii.

Digitized by Google

not confined to the Egyptian women alone, but extends from their country to the Cape of Good Hope, in a line which includes the ſwarthy nations only, and not the negroes, among whom nothing of the kind is to be ſeen. This conjecture acquires ſome weight from the certainty we have, that the Abyſſinian women practiſe circumciſion as well as the Egyptian; and though we have no certain information reſpecting the motive for performing this operation in Abyſſinia, it is more than probable, that it ariſes from a ſimilar conformation in both; particularly, as the women, who make a trade of circumciſing girls in Egypt, come from that part of the country, which is neareſt to Abyſſinia.

I contrived to procure myſelf alſo in my own houſe a ſpectacle of a different kind. Nature had afforded the ſubject of the former; but this was a remarkable ſpecimen of the extravagance of man. The race of Pſylli, the people who flattered themſelves with poſſeſſing the quality of ſetting ſerpents at defiance, charming them, making them follow them at their call, and curing their bites, ſtill exiſts in Egypt. There is a ſect called *Saadis*, from the name of their founder, a ſaint highly venerated by the Mahometans in this country. This *Saadi* had an uncle, a great man in Syria. Being ſent one day for a bundle of ſticks, when he

Digitized by Google

he had cut his faggot from the ſhrubs that grow in the wilderneſs, he was at a loſs for a band. After much ſearch to no purpoſe, he bethought himſelf of tying together a few ſerpents, and with this living cord he bound up his ſticks. The uncle, delighted with his nephew's ingenuity, ſaid to him: "go about your buſineſs; you may now be left to "yourſelf, for you know more than I." Immediately on this the learned youth ſet out upon his travels, charming ſerpents by his wonderful and ſupernatural ſkill, and had a great number of diſciples, to whom he communicated his talent. His tomb is near Damaſcus, and is filled with ſerpents and other venomous creatures, among which you may lie down and ſleep, without the leaſt danger.

Such is the ſuperſtitious origin of a very numerous ſect in Egypt, every individual of which inherits the art of it's founder. Every year they celebrate his feſtival, in a manner ſuitable to their inſtitution. They walk in proceſſion through the ſtreets, each holding in his hand a living ſerpent, which he bites, gnaws, and ſwallows piecemeal, with frightful grimaces and contortions. This feſtival, however, which I had a wiſh to ſee, is celebrated in the ſummer; and I was extremely deſirous of a cloſe examination of one of theſe ſerpent-eaters. For this purpoſe Mr. Forneti and I took

Digitized by Google

the ſame ſteps, as we had done in the buſineſs of the circumciſion, and a *ſaadi* came to my apartment, accompanied by a prieſt of his ſect. The prieſt carried in his boſom a large ſerpent of a duſky green and copper colour, which he was continually handling; and after having recited a prayer, he delivered it to the *ſaadi*. I obſerved, that the teeth of the reptile had been extracted; it was, however, very lively.

With a vigorous hand, the *ſaadi* ſeized the ſerpent, which twiſted itſelf round his naked arm. He began to appear agitated; his countenance was diſcompoſed; his eyes rolled; he uttered terrible cries, bit the animal in the head, and tore off a morſel, which we ſaw him chew and ſwallow. On this his agitation became convulſive; his howlings were redoubled, his limbs writhed, his countenance aſſumed the features of madneſs, and his mouth, diſtended by terrible grimaces, was all in a foam. Every now and then he devoured a freſh morſel of the reptile. Three men endeavoured to hold him, but he dragged them all three round the chamber. His arms were thrown about with violence on all ſides, and ſtruck every thing within their reach. Eager to avoid him, Mr. Forneti and I were obliged ſometimes to cling to the wall, to let him paſs, and eſcape his blows. We could have

Digitized by Google

have wiſhed the madman far away. At length the prieſt took the ſerpent from him; but his madneſs and convulſions did not ceaſe immediately; he bit his hands, and his fury continued. The prieſt then graſped him in his arms, paſſed his hand gently down his back, lifted him from the ground, and recited ſome prayers. By degrees his agitation diminiſhed, and ſubſided into a ſtate of complete laſſitude, in which he remained a few moments.

The Turks, who were preſent at this ridiculous and diſguſting ceremony, were firmly perſuaded of the reality of this religious fury: and it is very certain, that, whether it were reality, or impoſture, it is impoſſible to ſee the tranſports of rage and madneſs exhibited in a more ſtriking manner, or have before your eyes a man in a ſtate more calculated to inſpire terror.

The great number of theſe ſerpent-eaters has led ſome to believe, and in particular Dr. Shaw, that they feed upon theſe reptiles. According to this Engliſh traveller, there are more than four thouſand perſons, in Cairo and it's environs, who live wholly on ſerpents.* This, however, is a miſ-

* Shaw's Travels, vol. ii.

take.

Digitized by Google

take. Serpents make no diſh at the tables of the *ſaadis*; and though in their ceremonies they devour a few raw and alive, they by no means uſe them as food. In Egypt theſe men are much reſpected; but they are only laughed at by the Turks in other parts of the Ottoman empire.

I had an opportunity of converſing with a ſheik, or prieſt, of this ſect, who was a man of great candour; for, while he aſſured me, that ſeveral of them had an extraordinary power over ſerpents, he confeſſed, that he had not the leaſt claim to it, but, on the contrary, was much afraid of them. From this prieſt I learned a few particulars, which I ſhall relate. That they may have ſerpents always ready when wanted, they keep them in their houſes; but they take the precaution, to extract their teeth. If any perſon be bitten by a ſerpent, he runs to a ſaadi, who ſays a few words over the wound, ſcarifies the part with a razor, and, after having filled his mouth with lemon-juice, ſucks out the blood repeatedly. Theſe men cure likewiſe the *ſerpent's breath*, a name which they give to certain inflammatory puſtules, to which thoſe who ſleep in the open air with any part of the body uncovered are liable, and which they pretend are occaſioned by the peſtilential breath of a ſerpent. The remedy they employ is ceruſe mixed with

Digitized by Google

with oil of ſeſamum. With this liniment they rub the puſtules, never failing at the ſame time to mumble out certain words, without which no application would have any effect. Such is the lot of human kind, that there is not a people in the univerſe, of whoſe hiſtory many pages are not occupied by ſuperſtition.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXIV.

Winter—Eel of the Nile—Turtle—Birds—The Nightingale—Bird of Prey—The little Owl—White Wagtail—Kingfiſhers—Heron—Purple Gallinule—Spur-winged Plovers—Hoopoes—Tenebrio—Orange-trees—Onions—Garlic—Lettuce—Colocaſia—Ichneumon—Thaleb—Manner in which the Africans diſtinguiſh Men—Rats and Mice—Sheep—Goat—Preparations for quitting Roſetta—Meteorological Obſervations—Gales of Wind from the South.

IF there be any thing capable of conſoling us for the errors that torment mankind, and are ſo frequently the cauſe of miſery to them, it is unqueſtionably the contemplation of nature. In my frequent viſits to the country round Roſetta, I forgot the abſurdities and evils, which tyrannize over every ſociety of men, and the gloomy ſhades of melancholy, that occupied my mind, gave way to more pleaſing thoughts.

The end of December was now arrived, which is the depth of winter in this country. The winds raged

Digitized by Google

raged with impetuoſity, and furrowed with waves the Nile, now confined within it's banks. Rain, ſometimes accompanied by thunder, watered the land previouſly moiſtened by the river, which had but juſt retired to it's bed. The agitation of the ſea ſeldom allowed a veſſel to venture out of port; and the raſhneſs of thoſe ſailors, who were not to be reſtrained by the danger, expoſed them to certain riſk, of which their lives were not unfrequently the forfeit. Of two *germes*, which, notwithſtanding the threatening appearance of the weather, quitted the tranquil coaſt of Roſetta, and ſet ſail for Alexandria, one was loſt on the *Boghaſs*; the other, after having eſcaped the dangers of the bar, could not reſiſt the fury of the waves, and foundered at ſea. Each of theſe veſſels had on board, beſide the crew, fifteen or twenty *galliongis*, or Turkiſh marines, who belonged to a ſhip of war at anchor in the old port of Alexandria, and not a ſingle perſon was ſaved from either of them. Amid this tumult of nature troops of porpoiſes ſported in the mouth of the Nile, the ſeat of danger and of death, and ſhewed themſelves more frequently before the walls of Roſetta, than at any other ſeaſon.

The branch of the river, that paſſes by Roſetta, affords different ſpecies of fiſh, which I ſhall have occaſion to mention. One of the moſt common in this ſeaſon is the eel of the Nile, which, according

Digitized by Google

ing to Herodotus, was regarded as ſacred by the ancient Egyptians.* The prieſts had ſtamped this fiſh with the ſeal of divinity, to prevent the people from eating it, becauſe probably they had obſerved ſome noxious effects ariſing from it's uſe. For this reaſon Mr. Pauw has called it the *pernicious eel* of the Nile.† At preſent the Egyptians eat it without the leaſt ſcruple; the Europeans follow their example, and neither of them have experienced any bad conſequences from it. The Turks alone refrain from it, but it is in conſequence of their averſion to an animal, which, in their opinion, engenders with the ſerpent. At Roſetta theſe eels were very common: for ten pence you could buy three, each upwards of two feet long, and I found them as delicate eating, as our European eel.

This eel, however, has ſome ſlight differences from ours, and may conſtitute a diſtinct ſpecies; or at leaſt a variety. The principal marks of diſtinction are:—1ſt, The little cirrhi of the upper jaw are longer than in our eel: 2dly, the dorſal fin terminates near the head; while in our eel it ſcarcely extends beyond the middle of the body: 3dly, the teeth are not arranged in the ſame manner: 4thly, in the lower jaw of the eel of the Nile are little holes, very apparent, which in the com-

* Lib. II. §. 72.

† Recherches Philoſ. vol. i. p. 194.

mon

Digitized by Google

mon ſpecies are not perceptible: 5thly, they differ in colour, all the upper part of the head and body of the eel of the Nile being of a deep black, ſhining with a changeable coppery luſtre; the ſides of a lighter hue, with a ſimilar luſtre; the under part of the head and body, of a beautiful and brilliant white; and the eyes yellow. The Egyptians call it in Arabic *aneſh*, the generic name for the ſerpent.

The fiſhermen of this country make uſe of different kinds of nets, among which I obſerved that which has the ſhape of a bag, and is called in France *truble*, or *trouble*.

A turtle was brought to me, that had been caught at the entrance of the Nile, on the *Boghaſs* itſelf, by a bait faſtened to a large hook. It was three feet and a-half in length, meaſuring from the end of the noſe to that of the tail, which was only two inches long. The greateſt breadth of the animal, including the ſhell, was two feet. In this ſpecies I readily diſcovered that which Forſkal has diſtinguiſhed by the denomination of *three-clawed*.* It's ſinformed feet are in fact furniſhed with three large projecting claws each, of a dull white colour. The upper jaw has at it's extremity

* *Teſtudo trunguis. Thirid.* Forſkal, *Fauna orient.* p. 9.

an

an excreſcence, in which the noſtrils are placed, and which gives the muzzle ſome reſemblance to the ſnout of a hog. The ſhell is roundiſh, and covered with aſperities, but flattened and ſmooth at the edges. The under part of the body, that is to ſay, all which the ſhell does not cover, is white: the upper part is of a greeniſh gray: the head is gray, mottled with a whitiſh intermixture.

Is it a ſea turtle, or a freſh-water ſpecies? Forſkal appears to conſider it as an animal belonging to the Nile, becauſe he ſays it is rare in this river.* But, ſuppoſing it to inhabit the Mediterranean, may it not ſometimes enter the river with the water of the ſea, when, driven by violent gales from the North, it comes to mingle with that of the Nile, imparting to it a ſaltneſs, which renders it very unpleaſant to drink even above Roſetta? This being a circumſtance of unfrequent occurrence, it would neceſſarily follow, that the turtle would ſeldom make its appearance along the banks of the Nile. I know well, that naturaliſts have agreed to conſider finformed feet, ſuch as this turtle has, to be a diſtinguiſhing character of the ſalt-water ſpecies, and obtuſe and contracted feet, to be peculiar to thoſe of the freſh-water: but the methods of natural hiſtory are not thoſe of nature,

* *In Nilo rarior.* p. 9.

whom

Digitized by Google

whom we ſee every day ſport with them and demoliſh them, as conventions to which ſhe was not called.

No place could be better calculated to increaſe this perplexity, than that in which my turtle was caught. It was taken at the very ſpot where the ſea, enraged at being unable to extend it's domain farther, comes to break againſt the natural barrier that ſtops it, and confound it's turbulent waves with the ſweet and tranquil water of a river; at the very confines unappropriated to either. The people of the country, however, by whom it was caught, and others to whom I ſhowed it, and who knew the ſpecies, aſſured me that it was a ſea turtle. They called it *thirſe*; a name, which, as I have already obſerved, is common to the whole genus, including every ſpecies, and ſerving no more to diſtinguiſh theſe amphibious animals from one another, than the French word *tortue*.* The ſpecies in queſtion is at leaſt very excellent food. This the fiſhermen, who ſold it to me, told me; and I was of their opinion, when I had taſted it, after it was dreſſed in its ſhell, in the Weſt-India manner.

The bad weather had confined me within doors for ſeveral days, during which the ſun was com-

* Anſwering to *teſtudo*, including both the land and water ſpecies, our *tortoiſe* and *turtle*.—T.

Digitized by Google

pletely obſcured by the clouds; but the firſt appearance of his rays was to me a ſignal for new excurſions, and I repaired to the country in queſt of freſh amuſements. There I found the ſame numerous families of birds, as I had been accuſtomed to ſee. The ſmaller kinds, to which were added ſome that I had never before obſerved, as the epicurean warbler, wren, titmouſe, &c. were in the moſt lively agitation. The beams of the ſun, of which they had been ſome time deprived, diffuſed joy among all their tribes. They intermingled with each other, flitting about, and hopping from ſpray to ſpray. They ſeemed as if they were mutually exciting each other to mirth. In the midſt of this pleaſing delirium ſome appeared to have forgotten their ordinary habits. The wagtails, deſirous of participating the common joy, mixed with theſe animated groupes, and perched like them on the buſhes. I was cautious not to diſturb and interrupt this feſtival of nature, and paid my homage to the beneficent orb, the gentle influence of which was celebrated with ſuch charming ardour by theſe birds.

At ſome diſtance a more tranquil and ſolitary bird crept among the thickeſt of the large reeds. The nightingale* is known to ſpend the ſeaſon of

* Buffon, Hiſt. Nat. des Oiſeaux, et *plan. enlum.* No. 615, fig. 2.—*Motacilla luſcinia.* Lin.

our

Digitized by Google

our winter in Lower Egypt: I have met with ſeveral in different parts of the Delta, where they prefer the cloſeſt covert, and places near the water. Here they do not diſplay their art, or exhibit that melodious voice, thoſe brilliant modulations, which make our foreſts and orchards reſound with admirable tones: the only ſound they utter is that kind of hoarſe note, that rattling in the throat, which in our country ſucceeds their raviſhing ſtrains, when they have ceaſed to warble their loves.

Thus the aſſertion, that there are no nightingales in Africa*, appears to be very erroneous: they are to be found at leaſt in the moſt eaſtern part of this quarter of the globe. They arrive here in autumn, and depart in ſpring; ſongſters of nature repairing to our woods, to celebrate her revival there. It appears, that they diſperſe themſelves more freely through Syria, and other diſtricts of Aſia. Haſſelquitz, who is quoted by Guenau de Montbeillard†, had already ſaid, that they were found among the willows and olive-trees of Judea. I know not why ſome have affected to doubt his aſſertion, and choſe rather to repeat, that the parts to which the nightingale retired in winter was unknown. On this ſubject there can no longer remain any doubt: I have ſeen them in Egypt,

* Mauduit, Enc. méthod. art. *Roſſignol.*

† Hiſt. Nat. des Oiſeaux, art. *Roſſignol.*

Digitized by Google

where they were common; and I have ſince been preſent at the period of their emigration in the iſlands of the Archipelago, where they reſt themſelves, probably on their way to Aſia.

Theſe ſcenes of happineſs and joy, which I had before my eyes, were on the point of being interrupted and terminating in blood. Birds of prey, attracted by theſe aſſemblies of pleaſure, hovered in the air, and their piercing eyes had already marked out the victims of their voracity. I reſolved to be the protector and avenger of theſe little ſocieties, and declared war on theſe ravagers of the feathered tribe. As often as I made a ſucceſsful ſhot at one, I congratulated myſelf on having preſerved the lives and peace of innocent beings, the delicate works of nature, and ſo ſenſible to her benefits.

Several of theſe birds of prey were of a ſpecies new to me. No order of birds is ſo refractory to method, or has ſo often baffled arrangement: accordingly I ſhall not attempt to aſſign the place this ſpecies ought to hold in this ſyſtem or in that; I ſhall merely deſcribe it, a proceeding of more advantage to natural hiſtory, than diſcuſſions which frequently teach nothing. It appeared to me, however, that this bird approached nearer to the falcon, than to any other genus.

The

Digitized by Google

The principal diſtinctions of this bird conſiſt in a very hooked beak, and a thick membrane covering it's baſe, in which the noſtrils are ſituate: wings a little longer than the tail, and having the firſt feather ſerrated along the exterior vane: legs ſhort, and covered with feathers on the fore part, almoſt down to the toes: talons ſharp and crooked: a tail with feathers of nearly equal length, the outer ones being the longeſt, and the others diminiſhing gradually to the middle ones, which are a little ſhorter than the reſt, but ſo little as to be imperceptible, except when the tail is ſpread out.

It's dimenſions are: total length, eleven inches and half: length of the beak, twelve lines and half: of the leg, ſeventeen lines: of the tail, four inches, eight lines: of the wings, ten inches and half; theſe, when cloſed, extending beyond the tail eight lines.

The forehead, all the under part of the body and tail, and the inner covert feathers of the wings, are of the moſt beautiful white: the upper part and anterior angle of the eye are covered with ſmall, ſlender, black feathers: the upper part of the body and head, and greater wing coverts, are aſh-coloured, ſlightly tipped with gray, with black ſhafts; the jagged vane of the firſt, white: the two middle feathers of the tail are white, mingled

Digitized by Google

with ash-coloured gray; the reſt are white on the inner ſide, and of a light gray on the outer: the iris of the eye is of a brilliant orange colour: the cere and legs are yellow: the beak and claws are black.

The bird, from which the above deſcription was taken, was a male. The right teſticle was much larger than the left. The inteſtinal tube was ſeventeen inches long. There was a gall bladder, but I could diſcover no cæcum. The trachea was very hard, and almoſt bony down to it's biſurcation, whence it was cartilaginous and ſoft. The ſtomach was perfectly empty; but the bird had not been accuſtomed to faſt, for it was very fat.

Birds of prey of this ſpecies are frequently to be ſeen in the country, particularly over fields of rice ſtubble, and near the banks of the Nile. They fly ſingly, and remain a long time in the air, without changing their place, ſupporting themſelves by the motion of their wings. With their eyes fixed on the ground, they look for their prey; and if they diſcover none, they fly a little farther, and take a new ſtation, remaining ſuſpended in the air, till they diſcover ſome one of the animals they are accuſtomed to devour, when they dart upon him with the rapidity of a ſhot. I have never ſeen one ſettle on the ground: ſometimes they perch on the date

Digitized by Google

date trees, and are not very difficult to be approached.

The little owl is ſtill leſs ſhy. Several ſhots that I fired, in order to procure a couple, did not frighten them ſufficiently to make them fly to any diſtance; they contented themſelves with merely removing from one tree to another. In general they are ſeen in pairs, at leaſt at this ſeaſon of the year; and from comparing them together I could not diſcover any perceptible difference between the male and female, either in ſize or colour.

Among the great number of wagtails,* diſperſed over the cultivated ſoil of Lower Egypt, I diſtinguiſhed one, the plumage of which was entirely white, except that a ſlight tinge of gray extended over the upper part of the head and body, and formed a ſemicircle on the forepart of the neck: the reſt of the bird was of a dazzling whiteneſs.

Near the water may be ſeen flocks of birds attracted thither by the facility with which they find food in abundance. Kingfiſhers† ſkimmed over

* Buffon, Hiſt. Nat. des Oiſeaux, et pl. enlum. No. 652. —*Motacilla alba*. Lin.

† In this country there are two ſpecies: the kingfiſher properly ſo called, *alcedo biſpida*, Lin.; and the black and white kingfiſher, *alcedo rudis*, Lin. Buffon Hiſt. Nat. des Oiſeaux, pl. enlum. No. 116, the 24th ſpecies of Briſſon.

Digitized by Google

the ſurface of the water; while other birds, ſtanding on their long legs, waited for their prey as it paſſed by. Among the number of theſe was the patient and melancholy heron, who is rendered extremely ſuſpicious by his habitual ſtate of wretchedneſs, and betakes himſelf to flight the moment he perceives the fowler. So true is it, that the habit of ſuffering does not always produce diſtaſte of life: they only ſink under it, who, not being moulded to misfortune, fall into it on a ſudden, without having learned, that exiſtence itſelf is an enjoyment even to the miſerable.

Near the pools of water were numerous troops of curlews: water-hens concealed themſelves amid the large reeds that grew there: and that beautiful bird, with plumage of the fineſt ſhining blue, with purple beak and legs, the natural and living ornament of the temples and palaces of the ancient Romans, which, from the ſtatelineſs of it's port, as well as the brilliancy of it's colours, has obtained the title of *ſultana*,* was alſo to be obſerved there. From delighting in rice grounds this bird has acquired the name of *poule de riz* (rice-hen). I kept ſeveral of theſe beautiful birds at Roſetta. Thoſe that were caught when old were not eaſily familiarized to the loſs of liberty:

* *Poule ſultane*, or *le porphyrion*: Buffon's Hiſt. Nat. pl. enlum. No. 810. *Fulica porphyrio*, Lin. the purple gallinule.

reſtleſs

Digitized by Google

reſtleſs and agitated, they were perpetually ſtriving to eſcape from the aviary, in which they were confined. At the commencement of their captivity they were fierce and ſhy; and if any perſon offered to touch them, would bite his fingers ſeverely.—The cry they uttered from time to time nearly reſembled the laugh of a perſon maſked, who aſſumes a feigned voice. Sometimes their cry was more plaintive, when it was ſhorter, and not interrupted like the former. They fed on rice in the ſtraw, freeing the grain from it's huſk, and frequently employing the aſſiſtance of their feet to convey it to their mouths and bruiſe it. As ſoon as they had eaten a grain of rice, they conſtantly ran to their ſtore of water, and appeared to bite or chew it while drinking.*

The moſt numerous, and generally diffuſed, of all theſe aquatic birds, were the ſpurwinged plovers, noiſy animals, which might likewiſe be called *mannerly (révérencieux)* for they have a haſty and almoſt continual movement of the head and neck, drawing them up briſkly, and then quickly ſtretching them forward, almoſt as if they were making haſty and eager bows.

* The ancient naturaliſts had made this obſervation: *Solus morſu bibit*: Plin. lib. 10, § 63, lib. 11, § 79.

To

Digitized by Google

To finiſh the enumeration of theſe feathered tribes of the fine diſtricts of Egypt, I ſhall obſerve, that there is ſcarcely one ſandy ſpot, however ſmall, provided it be in the neighbourhood of cultivated land, where hoopoes are not ſeen ſcratching with their feet, and thruſting their long bills into the ground.

Theſe ſands indeed are the retreat of numbers of inſects, which burrow in them with facility. In one hole they had made I found a number of tenebrios, real animals of darkneſs, for they are entirely of a dull black. They were of the ſpecies deſcribed by Geoffroi, under the appellation of *ténébrion canellé**, but were larger than his, ſome being of the length of fifteen lines.

Admiſt this profuſion of animated nature, vegetation diſplays it's moſt ſplendid treaſures. Almoſt all kinds of fruit are in a ſtate of maturity. Beſide thoſe I have already mentioned, delightful orchards diſplay abundance of oranges, lemons, limes, bergamot lemons, and ſhaddocks. Who would not exchange the fineſt of our ſprings for ſuch a winter?

Every one has heard of the onions of Egypt; every one knows how greatly they were eſteemed

* Hiſt. des Inſ. des Env. de Paris. *Tenebrio muricata.* Lin.

by

Digitized by Google

by the ancient Egyptians; and no one can be ignorant how much they were regretted by the Hebrews, when forced to quit this land*. This culinary vegetable is ſtill extremely common here: It is the moſt uſual diet of the people, and almoſt the ſole food of the loweſt claſs. The allowance of a labourer in the country for his victuals, was a *medin* a day, equivalent to about five *liards* of our money.† With this trifling ſalary he buys as much bread and onions as he can eat, and has ſtill a few *bourdes* left, a ſmall copper coin, eight of which are equal in value to a *medin*. Onions are ſold in the ſtreets, and in the markets, raw or dreſſed, for the mereſt trifle. The Egyptians eat them raw with their food, to which they ſerve as ſauce; and I was fond of eating them in the ſame manner, when they were young, green, and tender. Theſe onions have by no means the ſame degree of acrimony as thoſe of Europe: they are mild, and neither ſting the mouth diſagreeably, nor make the eyes water on cutting them. Still they are onions, and as they differ from ours only in having a leſs pungent taſte, a leſs acrid flavour, there can be no

* "We remember the fiſh which we did eat in Egypt freely; "the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the oni- "ons, and the garlic." Numbers xi. 5.

† The French *liard* is equal only to half an Engliſh farthing; but, according to the table in the Encyclopedia Britannica, the *medin* of Egypt is equivalent to one penny two-thirds of our money, or above thirteen *liards*.—T.

doubt,

Digitized by Google

doubt, that the exceſſive uſe made of them in Egypt contributes greatly to augment the diſpoſition to diſeaſes of the eyes in that country.

Leeks too, are eaten in Egypt, though in leſs quantity than onions: but garlic does not grow there, or more properly it grows there no longer; for it appears to me, that it muſt have been cultivated by the ancient Egyptians; ſince it is in the liſt of articles ſo much regretted by the Hebrews,* and Dioſcorides, whom Mr. Pauw ſeems to charge with miſtake, alſo reckons garlic among the plants of Egypt†. Be this as it may, it is no longer to be ſeen in the kitchen gardens about Roſetta; and the people aſſure me, that the ſoil has been incapable of producing it from time immemorial. In ſome parts of South America various attempts have been made to cultivate onions, but to no purpoſe, ſo that they are imported from France, and I have ſeen a diſh of onions at Cayenne conſidered as a great luxury. I cannot ſay whether ſimilar attempts have been made with garlic in Lower Egypt: and it is poſſible, that the people being ignorant, and ſlaves to old cuſtoms, the preſent gardeners pretend that it will not ſucceed on their land, for no other reaſon, but becauſe their fathers ſowed

* See the firſt note in the preceding page.

† Recherch. Philoſ. ſur les Egyptiens, et les Chinois, tome i. p. 138, in a note.

none;

Digitized by Google

none; and this reaſon, which would amount to a demonſtration in their eyes, would be ſufficient to prevent them from entertaining the ſlighteſt thought of making a trial.

Notwithſtanding this, a conſiderable quantity of garlic is ſtill conſumed in Egypt; but it is brought from Syria, and ſold by the name of *grain of Damaſcus*.

Almoſt every ſpecies of culinary vegetable found in Europe abounds in the gardens about Roſetta; but the art of horticulture being very imperfect there, they have not acquired the numerous vegetables, that adorn our kitchen gardens, and cover our tables. On the other hand, ſome are cultivated there very extenſively. The Roman lettuce, for inſtance, covers whole fields. It is eaten raw, and a very good oil is expreſſed from it's ſeeds. Other plants are cultivated for food, which are not employed for this purpoſe in Europe; as the *colocaſia*,* a ſpecies of arum, well known to the ancient Egyptians, the roots of which, when boiled, reſemble our potatoes in taſte.

As the Delta forms an iſland, it has not been found difficult to free it from wild beaſts. Though on one ſide it borders on the ſkirt of the deſert,

* *Arum colocaſia.* Lin.

the

Digitized by Google

the cultivated plains of Roſetta are equally undiſturbed by their preſence. The ſands of the deſert, or the ſolitude of foreſts, are requiſite for them: the buſtle and effects of cultivation repel them to a diſtance. Thoſe, however, whoſe nature it is, to ſurpriſe the poultry bred by man, or the birds attracted by his fields, remain willingly near him, becauſe they are certain of better ſucceſs in the chace than elſewhere. Thus we frequently find the *nems*, or ichneumon, and the *thaleb** committing depredation.

The *thaleb* is an animal ſomewhat reſembling the jackal, but differing from it in ſome ſtriking particulars, and principally in it's habits. Buffon has given a very good figure of it, in his Supplement to the Natural Hiſtory of Quadrupeds, by the name of *chacal-adive*. If the jackal be to the common people of Egypt the *father of Soliman*, the *thaleb* is to them in like manner the *father of Huſſein*. I was never able to diſcover the origin of theſe two ſingular appellations. They lead me to remark, however, that, among theſe ſame people, a perſon, who attracts their notice by any ſtriking circumſtance or feature, is quickly known by the name of father of that feature or circumſtance. My large

* *Canis aureus*, Lin. *Canis vulpes*, Forſkal, Fauna egyptiaco-arab. p. iv. It muſt be obſerved, that the thaleb differs from the fox.

noſe

Digitized by Google

noſe often obtained me the title of *father of the noſe*; and one of my companions, who wore very buſhy whiſkers, bore no other name, during our journey, than *father of the whiſkers*. This jocular manner of diſtinguiſhing people, without having occaſion to inquire their names, appears to be general in Africa. The negroes at Cape Verde uſed to call a clerk of the African Company, who had loſt one of his arms, *father of the arm*; and the Jaloſs knew the Governor of Goree by no other title than *borombir*, or *father of the belly*, becauſe the rock, which forms that little iſland, has to them the reſemblance of a great belly.

There is every reaſon to believe, that whatever has been ſaid of the fox of Egypt, by ancients or moderns, muſt be underſtood of the *thaleb*, who in fact has many features of reſemblance to the fox. His hair is of a bright fawn-colour, deeper on the upper parts of the body than on the belly. He is particularly remarkable for a fine tail, ſtriped tranſverſely with black and gray. His eyes are as lively as his movements. His countenance is that of artifice and cunning: and while the jackals, which are merely ferocious, frighten away their prey by their noiſe and number, ſo that their nocturnal excurſions are frequently fruitleſs, and they are ſometimes reduced to the neceſſity of appeaſing their hunger by food the moſt diſguſting, or moſt repugnant

Digitized by Google

nant to their taſte, the *thaleb*, more ſucceſsful, becauſe more adroit, never aſſociates with others, but travels ſingly, approaches even in open day the houſes, near which he fixes his ſubterranean abode, and, carefully concealed under thick buſhes, creeps without noiſe, ſurpriſes the poultry, carries off their eggs, and leaves no traces, to mark the devaſtations he has made, but the devaſtations themſelves. In hunting birds, his habitual occupation, he diſplays the greateſt poſſible agility and cunning, ſo that there are none, that can eſcape him. One of the prettieſt of quadrupeds, perhaps he would be one of the moſt amiable, if his tricks and talents for depredation did not bear too ſtrong marks of knavery and falſehood.

One day, as I was meditating in a garden, I ſtopped near a hedge. A *thaleb*, hearing no noiſe, was coming through the hedge toward me, and, when he got out, was juſt at my feet. On perceiving me, he was ſeized with ſuch ſurprize, that he remained motionleſs for ſome ſeconds, his eyes fixed upon me, without even attempting to eſcape. His perplexity was depicted in his countenance in a manner, of which I could not have ſuppoſed it ſuſceptible, and which denoted great delicacy of inſtinct. On my part I was afraid to make any movement, leſt I ſhould put an end to this ſituation, which afforded me much pleaſure. At length, after

Digitized by Google

after he had taken a few steps on this side and on that, as if too much confused to know which way to flee, and keeping his eyes still turned toward me, he retired, not running, but stretching himself out, or rather creeping, with a slow step, setting down his feet alternately with singular precaution. He was so much afraid of making a noise in his flight, that he held up his large tail almost in a horizontal line, that it might neither drag upon the ground, nor touch the plants.

On the other side of the hedge I found the fragments of his meal, that had consisted of a bird of prey, great part of which he had devoured.

I believe, too, that both the thaleb and jackal are careful to cover their dung with earth or sand, like the cat, for I have observed several of these hidden treasures in the sand, and in cultivated ground, which must have been deposited there by those animals. Such an instance of cleanliness would render the thaleb still more interesting, were he not so thievish.

Far more injurious animals, and at the same time, very abundant, are the rats and mice. These would be such a scourge to Egypt, as to render it uninhabitable, had they not numerous enemies.

Digitized by Google

Of quadrupeds the cat, ichneumon, thaleb, &c.; of bird the ibis, ſtork, vulture, and different ſpecies of the rapacious order, are in the habit of hunting them for food. Man, too, is their enemy on the ſame principle; for there are ſeveral villages in the neighbourhood of Roſetta, the inhabitants of which catch rats to eat them, as ſoon as the waters of the Nile have retired from the plains.

The inundation of the river deſtroys a ſtill greater number; but their fecundity is ſo prodigious, that, in ſpite of ſo many inſtruments of deſtruction, they are ſtill ſo abundant, as to appear to breed in full liberty, or ſpring even from the very obſtacles, that oppoſe their exceſſive increaſe. As ſoon as the Nile, after having enriched the land, leaves it free for cultivation, innumerable multitudes of rats and mice are ſeen to iſſue in ſucceſſion from the moiſtened ſoil. Hence the Egyptians have been led to believe, that they were produced by the earth itſelf. Some of them, who had the reputation of being more ſenſible than the reſt, aſſerted, and, notwithſtanding all I could ſay to them, maintained with the utmoſt effrontery, that they themſelves had ſeen mice at the very inſtant of their pretended formation, which had one half of their bodies only fleſh, the other half ſtill of mud. This abſurdity is not confined to the inhabitants of Egypt; authors have

Digitized by Google

have not been aſhamed, to diſgrace their pages with the tale.*

All thoſe animals, that made war on the rats and mice, were ſacred in ancient Egypt, and under the protection of the laws both civil and religious. The moderns, who inhabit the ſame country, barbarous as they are, equally refrain from deſtroying them, and have preſerved ſomewhat of the ancient veneration with reſpect to them. The French will readily perceive the importance of ſimilar precautions, and abſtaining from a ſport, which would be productive of general detriment. On this the proſperity of the colony depends.

If from noxious animals we paſs to thoſe of moſt utility, we ſhall find two, which, greatly multiplied in Egypt, afford conſiderable reſources to the inhabitants. Theſe are the ſheep and the goat. Of all domeſtic animals the ewe and the ram are the moſt common in this country. Their wool conſtitutes an important article of commerce, and their fleſh is almoſt the only kind of meat uſed in Egypt, that of the ox being ſcarce, and that of the buffalo very far from good.

* Macrobius, Porta, and others.

Digitized by Google

Few of the orientals caſtrate their rams. This operation was prohibited by the law among the Hebrews; and ancient cuſtom occaſions it to be equally rejected by the preſent Egyptians. It would be the means, however, of rendering the fleſh more tender and juicy, and depriving it of a ſlight taſte of the greaſe or wool, which injures it's flavour. The breed kept in Lower Egypt is the Barbary ſheep.* If the breed in general be not ſo good as in Europe, the ewes are more fertile. They yean twice a year, and commonly two lambs at a time.

The ſpecies of goat bred in Lower Egypt is the Syrian.† It has been called, likewiſe, the *mambrine* goat, or goat of Mambre, or Mamre, becauſe it is common on the mountain of this name, in the ſouth of Paleſtine, near Hebron. It is almoſt always of a bright reddiſh colour: it's horns are ſmall; it's body is ſlender: and it's hair is ſhort. It's head is longer, than in the other breeds of goats, and more arched before; whence it's countenance has an air of more eaſe, yet at the ſame time a little ſtupidity. One mark, by which it may be readily diſtinguiſh-

*Buffon's Hiſt. Nat. des Quadrupèdes. *Ovis laticaudata*, Lin.

† *Chèvre de Syrie*, Briſſon, Règne animal, p. 72: *Chèvre Mambrine, ou Chèvre du Levant*, Buffon, Hiſt. Nat. des Quadrupèdes, art. *Chamois: Capra Mambrica*, Lin.

ed

Digitized by Google

ed at firſt ſight, is it's ear, which is of great length, and pendulous, an unequivocal ſign of it's having been long domeſticated.*

In the humid plains of Lower Egypt goats of this breed are but indifferent eating. We may even preſume, that their fleſh is not very wholeſome, particularly as the dietetic rules of the ancient phyſicians forbad it's uſe in the Mendeſian Nome and it's environs, that is to ſay, in the part moſt inundated; while it was permitted in the mountainous countries of Thebaïs, where the ſheep was prohibited in return, for what reaſon it is not eaſy to ſay. Though theſe goats are of a tolerably large ſize, they are by no means fit for the ſaddle, or to be employed as beaſts of burden, which Bochart has aſſerted. They afford abundance of good milk, of which great uſe is made. Every morning they are driven about the different parts of the city of Cairo in little herds, and people ſee the milk drawn from them as they want it.

Thoſe writers, who have exaggerated the fecundity of the cow and the buffalo, have ſpoken in a ſimilar manner of the goats of Egypt. According

* Some authors have aſſerted, that it's ears were ſo long, as to trail on the ground, and that the orientals cut off one, that the goat might be able to feed. But theſe are miſtakes: the ears do not touch the ground, and they are not cut off.

Digitized by Google

to Maillet, they bear ſix or ſeven kids at a time; and as they have young ones twice a year, it is not in the leaſt extraordinary, to ſee a goat followed by fourteen kids, to all which ſhe has given birth within ſix or ſeven months.* It is very true, that the goats, as well as the ſheep, bear young ones twice a year: but it is equally true, that they bring forth only two, or three, or, which very ſeldom happens, four kids at a time.

I had now been upwards of two months at Roſetta, and the diſturbances in Egypt, far from being at an end, ſeemed to increaſe. A bey, of the name of Iſmael, had ſucceeded in driving from Cairo two other beys, Mourad and Ibrahim, who were at the head of the government. Theſe had taken refuge at Saïd, whence, aided by ſome Arabian chiefs, they menaced Iſmael, who raiſed an army, to march againſt them. The petty governors, or *Kiaſchefs*, had quitted the places of their command, and followed their maſter. The Bedouins, availing themſelves of their abſence, infeſted all the roads, and pillaged on all ſides. The villages made war on each other; and from them iſſued bands of robbers, more dangerous and more cruel than the Bedouins. In ſhort the moſt complete diſorder deſolated the face of the country, and every attempt

* Deſcription de l'Egypte, part ii. p. 5.

to

to travel was thought madneſs. But I was weary of remaining in a ſtate of inactivity; and it grieved me to ſee my time paſſing away, as well as the very ſcanty allowance I received from government, without any attempt to accompliſh the object I had in view, that of traverſing Egypt. Theſe conſiderations overpowered all the remonſtrances of prudence, and even thoſe of friendſhip; and ſince it was impracticable for me to penetrate into Upper Egypt, full of ſoldiers without diſcipline, and robbers who knew no control, I determined to viſit that portion of the Lybian deſert, which is called the deſert of Nitria, or Saint Macarius.

I had written to Cairo, to obtain from Iſmael bey, at that time, though for a very ſhort period, governor-general, or *ſheik el belled*, orders to his ſubalterns, to protect me, and the ſtrongeſt recommendations to all, whoſe poſſeſſions I ſhould have occaſion to traverſe. The high degree of honour in which the profeſſion of phyſic is held among the oriental nations is well known: It is a more powerful egis, than all the recommendations of authority. With this I took care to cover myſelf: and that nothing might be wanting to my diſguiſe, or rather to the precautions, without which it would have been vain to attempt to travel in that country, I aſſumed the name of *Youſef* (Joſeph). Conformably to circumſtances, and according to the perſons with

Digitized by Google

whom I had to deal, I was *malloom*, maſter, or *kavonadgi*, merchant, or even *ſidi*, ſir. I did not heſitate even to wear the red turban, which, added to my dreſs, and that of my three companions, who wore the habit of the ſoldiers of the beys, made me paſs more than once for a *Kiaſchef*, or Mameluc officer, having the command of ſome diſtrict.

Before I take my leave of Roſetta, I ſhall inſert the meteorological obſervations I made there in November and December, the period of my ſtay. To theſe I ſhall add what I made during part of February, after my return. For theſe obſervations I uſed a mercurial thermometer, made by Aſſier Perica, of Paris, a ſkilful artiſt for inſtruments of this kind.

I made my obſervations three times a day: at eight o'clock in the morning, at noon, and at ſix in the evening; as will appear from the following tables.

Meteorological

Digitized by Google

METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS,

MADE AT ROSETTA,

In the Month of NOVEMBER, 1777.

Day of the Month.	Hour.	Therm. of Réaum.	Wind.	REMARKS.
6	8 A. M.	18°	N. N. W.	At three in the morning there was a pretty heavy ſhower, and this was the firſt in the year. At ſeven there fell again a little rain; and a rainbow appeared. At nine there was another ſtorm, which continued ten minutes, the wind having come round to the North. Weather cloudy. The wind blowing hard as the rain came on, and abating after it was over.
	Noon.	19°	N. N. E.	Cloudy weather. Strong gale. At one o'clock, a ſlight ſmall rain, which continued four or five minutes.
	6 P. M.	18°	N. N. E.	Strong gale. Many clouds.
7	8 A. M.	18°½	E. N. E.	Light wind. Fine weather.
	Noon.	19°	N. E.	Light wind. Many ſcattered clouds.
	6 P. M.	18°	N. E.	Very little wind. Sky a little cloudy.
8	8 A. M.	17°½	N. E.	Almoſt calm. Clear ſky.
	Noon.	18°	N. E.	Light wind. Fine weather.
	6 P. M.	18°	N. E.	Light wind. Clear ſky.
9	8 A. M.	17°½	Calm.	Very thick fog.
	Noon.	18°	N. E.	Light wind. Sky a little cloudy.
	6 P. M.	18°	N. E.	Very little wind. Fine weather.
10	8 A. M.	18°	E. S. E.	Almoſt calm. Foggy.
	Noon.	18°½	E. S. E.	Light wind. Sky miſty. After 12 o'clock the wind came round to the Eaſt, and a little after to the N. N. E.
	6 P. M.	18°	N. E.	Little wind. Fine weather.
11	8 A. M.	17°½	E. S. E.	Little wind. Foggy.
	Noon.	20°	E.	Little wind. Fine weather.
	6 P. M.	19°½	N. N. E.	Little wind. Fine weather.

Digitized by Google

Day of the Month.	Hour.	Therm. of Réaum.	Wind.	REMARKS.
12, 13, 14	—	—	—	Abſent.
15	8 A. M.	17°½	N.	Strong gale. Fine weather.
	Noon.	18°	N.	Strong gale. A little cloudy.
	6 P. M.	17°½	N.	Weather cleared up.
16	8 A. M.	17°½	N. N.W.	Light wind. Sky cloudy toward the Eaſt.
	Noon.	18°	N. by W.	Strong gale. Cloudy.
	6 P. M.	17°½	N. N.W.	Strong gale. Very cloudy.
17	8 A. M.	18°		Calm.
	Noon.	19°½	N.	Very little wind.
	6 P. M.	19°½	N.	Very little wind. Fine weather during the whole of the day.
18	8 A. M.	19°	W.	Freſh breeze. Fine weather.
	Noon.	20°	W.	Srong gale. Appearance of the ſky threatening a thunder ſtorm.
	6 P. M.	19°½	W.	Light wind. Fine weather.
19	8 A. M.	17°½	W.	Light wind. Thick fog.
	Noon.	20°	W.	Light wind. Fleecy clouds.
	6 P. M.	19°½	W.	Light wind. Cloudy. During the whole of the evening it lightned in the Eaſt, but no thunder was heard.
20	8 A. M.	18°	W.	Almoſt calm. Cloudy.
	Noon.	19°	W.	Freſh breeze, with violent guſts of wind. Dark cloudy weather.
	6 P. M.	18°½	W.	Little wind. Rain.
21	8 A. M.	18°½	Calm.	During the greater part of the night it rained. In the morning cloudy.
	Noon.	19°	N. E.	Strong gale. Cloudy weather. In the afternoon the wind came round ſuddenly to the S. S. W. and it rained till 5 P. M.
	6 P. M.	18°½	Calm.	A great deal of lightning in the Eaſt, without thunder. Rain almoſt the whole of the night.
22	8 A. M.	17°	S. W.	Strong gale. Very cloudy weather. Rain at intervals.
	Noon.	17°½	S. W.	Very ſtrong gale.
	6 P. M.	17°	S. W.	Strong gale. Frequent ſqualls of rain during the courſe of the day. N. B. To this period, incluſively, I kept my thermometer near the window of my chamber, the doors and windows of which were conſtantly open, except at night:

Digitized by Google

Day of the Month.	Hour.	Therm. of Réaum.	Wind.	REMARKS.
				but on the 23d I removed it into the ſhade, in a place conſtantly expoſed to the air, whence the great difference the reader is about to obſerve.
23	8 A. M.	11°¼	S. S. W.	Very violent gale ever ſince midnight. A few ſcattered clouds.
	Noon.	14°	S. S. W.	Very violent gale. The air rendered thick by the quantity of ſand blown along by the wind.
	6 P. M.	13°½	S. S. W.	Gale ſtill very violent. I have ſeldom ſeen a gale ſo violent, and of ſo long continuance. After ſunſet, it abated a little, but ſtill continued to blow with great violence. The air ſtill thick with ſand.
24	8 A. M.	10°½	W.	Before day the wind had come round to the Weſt, blowing violently, and ſeveral ſqualls of rain occurred throughout the morning.
	Noon.	12°¼	W.N.W.	Strong gale. Cloudy.
	6 P. M.	14°½	W.N.W.	Strong gale. The ſky beſprinkled with clouds in every quarter. At 9 P. M. a ſquall of rain.
25	8 A. M.	10°	W.	Strong gale. Tolerably fine.
	Noon.	14°	W. S. W	Strong gale. Fine weather.
	6 P. M.	13°½	W. S. W.	Little wind. Fine weather.
26	8 A. M.	14°¼	S. by W.	Strong gale. Fine. At 6 A. M. the wind was very piercing, and the cold very ſharp; the thermometer, however, was not lower than 9°¼.
	Noon.	15°	W.	Very violent gale. The ſky beſprinkled with little clouds. At 2 P. M. a ſquall of rain, accompanied with a very violent guſt of wind, and a rainbow. At 8 P. M. another ſquall of rain, more conſiderable than the former.
	6 P. M.	14°	W. by S.	Heavy gale. Rain. Both the gale and the rain continued all the night.
27	8 A. M.	10°½	W. S. W.	Strong gale. Rain.
	Noon.	13°½	W. S. W.	Strong gale. Rain.

Digitized by Google

Day of the Month.	Hour.	Therm. of Réaum.	Wind.	REMARKS.
27	6 P. M.	12°½	W. S.W.	Strong gale. Rain, which continued almoſt all the night.
28	8 A. M.	10°½	N. N.W.	Strong gale. Rain till 9 A. M.
	Noon.	13°½	N. N.W.	Strong gale. Tolerably fine; but this did not continue long, for there were ſome ſqualls of rain in the afternoon.
	6 P. M.	11°	N. N.W.	Very ſtrong gale. Cloudy. Frequent ſqualls of rain during the night.
29	8 A. M.	10°½	W. by N.	Little wind. Rain during the whole of the morning.
	Noon.	12°½	W.	Little wind. Rain. After noon the weather cleared up a little.
	6 P. M.	11°	W.	Little wind. Cloudy, without rain.
30	8 A. M.	11°¼	W.	Little wind. A ſlight ſmall rain for a few minutes. Cloudy.
	Noon.	15°½	W.	Little wind. Fine weather.
	6 P. M.	14°½	W.	Little wind. Fine weather.

Remarks on the preceding Table.

The firſt days of this month were the beginning of winter, at Roſetta, Alexandria, and on all the coaſt of Egypt. The firſt rain of the year fell on the 6th, and the bad weather was almoſt inceſſant during the whole courſe of the month. From the 1ſt to the 6th, when I was unable to make any regular obſervations, the wind was to the north, or north-north-eaſt; and every morning there was a thick fog, which continued ſometimes till ten o'clock.

The

Digitized by Google

The wind varied greatly during the courſe of the month; yet it blew longer from the weſtward, than from any other quarter. It frequently blew with violence; but the hardeſt gale was on the 22d, at ſouth-weſt, and the 23d, when it was at it's greateſt height, at ſouth-ſouth-weſt. It is ſeldom that ſo ſtrong a gale continues two days with equal impetuoſity. Theſe ſoutherly gales are the winds that prove ſo dangerous and fatal to caravans and travellers, who happen to be at the time on the ſands of Egypt, and run the riſk of being ſuffocated by the burning blaſt, or ſtifled by the mountains of ſand it raiſes. On the 23d, though there are no large tracts of ſand in the neighbourhood of Roſetta, the air in this town was ſo loaded with fine particles of ſand, that they penetrated into the apartments, notwithſtanding both windows and doors were ſhut. This extraordinary quantity of ſand was brought by the wind from the deſert of St. Macarius, and it's environs.

After my thermometer was expoſed to the open air, that is to ſay, during a ſpace of eight days, the higheſt degree of heat it indicated was 15, on the 30th at noon, and it never fell below 10°. The cold, however, was very perceptible to my feelings, chiefly in the morning.

I ob-

Digitized by Google

I obſerved a rainbow twice: the firſt in the morning of the 6th, after which fair weather enſued; the ſecond in the afternoon of the 26th, which was followed by very foul weather. This ſerves to confirm the vulgar opinion, that the appearance of this phenomenon in the morning indicates fair weather, in the evening, foul.*

* In ſome parts of England, at leaſt, the vulgar ſaying is preciſely the reverſe of this. At any rate, two ſuch inſtances can have very little weight in eſtabliſhing or controverting a general rule.—T.

Digitized by Google

DECEMBER, 1777.

Day of the Month.	Hour.	Therm. of Réaum.	Wind.	REMARKS.
1	8 A. M.	11°	S. S. W.	Little wind. Fine weather.
	Noon.	14°	W.	Little wind. Fine weather.
	6 P. M.	13°	W.	Little wind. Fine weather.
2	8 A. M.	11°½	W.	Little wind. Fine weather.
	Noon.	15°½	N. W.	Little wind. The ſky beſprinkled with a few blackiſh clouds.
	6 P. M.	14°	N. W.	Little wind. Fine weather.
3	8 A. M.	11°½	N. W.	Little wind. Fine weather. Ever ſince ſun-riſe there has been a ſlight fog.
	Noon.	15°	N. E.	Little wind. Fine weather.
	6 P. M.	14°	N. E.	Little wind. Fine weather.
4	8 A. M.	12°½	E.	Little wind. Fine weather.
	Noon.	16°	E. N. E.	Freſh breeze. Fine weather. A few large dark clouds.
	6 P. M.	15°	E. N. E.	Strong gale. Cloudy.
5	8 A. M.	11°	Calm.	Fine weather.
	Noon.	14°	N.	Little wind. Fine weather.
	6 P. M.	13°	N.	Little wind. Fine weather.
6	8 A. M.	13°	Calm.	Foggy.
	Noon.	17°½	N.	Very little wind. Weather a little cloudy.
	6 P. M.	14°	N.	Very little wind. Leſs cloudy than at noon. A ſlight fog.
7	8 A. M.	12°½	N. N. W.	Almoſt calm. Slight fog, with fleecy clouds.
	Noon.	16°	N.	Little wind. Fine weather.
	6 P. M.	13°½	N.	Very little wind. Fine weather.
8	8 A. M.	15°	N. N. E.	Little wind. Cloudy.
	Noon.	16°	N. N. E.	Freſh breeze. Fine weather.
	6 P. M.	14°	E. N. E.	Freſh breeze. Fine weather.
9	8 A. M.	14°½	N. N. E.	Freſh breeze. Fine weather.
	Noon.	16°	N. N. E.	Strong gale. Small ſcattered clouds.
	6 P. M.	14°	N. N. E.	Very little wind. Sky almoſt entirely clear.
10	8 A. M.	15°	N. N. E.	Strong gale. Many clouds.
	Noon.	17°	N. E.	Strong gale. Sky almoſt entirely clear.
	6 P. M.	15°½	N. E.	Strong gale. Clear ſky.

Digitized by Google

Day of the Month.	Hour.	Therm. of Réaum.	Wind.	REMARKS.
11	8 A. M.	14°¼	E.	Little wind. Fine weather.
	Noon.	17°	N. E.	Strong gale. Sky almoſt entirely clear.
	6 P. M.	16°	N. N. E.	Little wind. Fine weather.
12	8 A. M.	13°	N.	Almoſt calm. Cloudy.
	Noon.	16°	N. N. W.	Freſh gale. Cloudy.
	6 P. M.	14°½	N. N. W.	Freſh gale. Cloudy. The wind afterwards increaſed, and the weather cleared up. During the whole night the wind was very violent.
13	8 A. M.	12°	N. W.	Violent gale. Weather cloudy, and threatening rain. The Nile conſiderably raiſed by the wind, which alſo occaſioned in it a great ſwell. About noon there was a little ſquall of rain, in very fine drops, driven on with rapidity by the wind.
	Noon.	9°	N. W.	Very violent gale. Cloudy. In the afternoon a ſmall rain for a few moments.
	6 P. M.	9°	N. W.	The ſtrength of the gale diminiſhed a little. Weather cloudy.
14	8 A. M.	12°	W.	Strong gale. Cloudy. A ſlight rain.
	Noon.	14°	W.	Strong gale. Slight ſmall rain at intervals.
	6 P. M.	12°½	W.	Strong gale. Cloudy. A few ſqualls of rain in the evening, and during the night.
15	8 A. M.	13°	N. W.	Little wind. Cloudy.
	Noon.	15°¼	W.	Little wind. Cloudy.
	6 P. M.	14°	W. N. W	Very little wind. Cloudy.
16	8 A. M.	11°	S.	Very little wind. A few ſmall white clouds.
	Noon.	13°	S.	Little wind. The horizon cloudy in the ſouth.
	6 P. M.	12°¼	S.	Strong gale. Sky cloudy, and threatening a ſtorm.
17	8 A. M.	11°½	S. E.	Little wind. Weather a little cloudy. About 10 o'clock it cleared up, and continued very fine the remainder of the day.
18	8 A. M.	13°	W.	Little wind. A fog, which reaſcended into the atmoſphere, and the ſky became covered with clouds.

Digitized by Google

Day of the Month.	Hour.	Therm. of Reaum.	Wind.	REMARKS.
18	Noon.	16°	W.	Freſh breeze. Cloudy.
	6 P. M.	15°	W.	Little wind. Cloudy.
19	8 A. M.	13°	W.	Freſh breeze. Sky cloudy, and very gloomy toward the north.
	Noon.	16°	W.	Strong gale. Clear ſky.
	6 P. M.	13°½	W.	The horizon cloudy to the weſtward. At 9 o'clock in the evening a little rain.
20	8 A. M.	11°½	S. S. W.	Very little wind. Fine weather.
	Noon.	16°½	N. W.	Very little wind. Fine weather.
	6 P. M.	15°	N.	Very little wind. The horizon cloudy in the north-weſt.
21	8 A. M.	11°½	Calm.	Foggy.
	Noon.	15°½	E.	Almoſt calm. The ſky beſprinkled with ſcattered clouds.
	6 P. M.	14°½	N. E.	Very little wind. Sky cloudy, and very black in the north.
22	8 A. M.	11°½	S. S. E.	Freſh gale. Cloudy.
	Noon.	15°	S. E.	Freſh breeze. Cloudy. At 2 P. M. a little rain fell for a few minutes.
	6 P. M.	13°	S. E.	Little wind. Cloudy.
23	8 A. M.	13°	W. S. W.	Little wind. Very cloudy weather. Drizzling rain all the morning.
	Noon.	15°	S. W.	Freſh gale. Very cloudy. Drizzling rain.
	6 P. M.	15°½	S. W.	Strong gale. Very cloudy. Drizzling rain.
24	8 A. M.	12°	W.	Freſh breeze. The clouds, which had completely covered the ſky, began to break.
	Noon.	13°½	S. W.	Freſh breeze. The clouds more ſeparated than in the morning.
	6 P. M.	11°	S. W.	Freſh breeze.
25	8 A. M.	9°	S. W.	Strong gale. At ſun-riſe there was a conſiderable rain, which continued till 11 o'clock.
	Noon.	14°	W. S. W.	Strong gale. The horizon cloudy, and very black. In the afternoon a few ſqualls of rain.
	6 P. M.	12°	S. W.	The ſky almoſt wholly free from clouds: but the horizon thick toward the ſouth.
26	8 A. M.	11°	S.	Little wind. Cloudy.
	Noon.	15°	S. S. E.	Little wind. Fine weather.
	6 P. M.	13°½	S. S. E.	Little wind. Fine weather.

Digitized by Google

Day of the Month.	Hour.	Therm. of Réaum.	Wind.	REMARKS.
27	8 A. M.	12°	W. S. W.	Almoſt calm. A little fog. Gloomy weather. At 9 A. M. a little drizzling rain began to fall, and continued till near noon.
	Noon.	15°	S. W.	Little wind. Weather cloudy, and gloomy.
	6 P. M.	13°½	W. S. W.	Very little wind. Weather cloudy, and gloomy.
28	8 A. M.	10°½	W. S. W.	Little wind. Fine weather.
	Noon.	12°½	W.	Clear ſky. Very fine weather.
	6 P. M.	11°½	W.	Little wind. Very fine weather.
29	—	—	—	Very fine weather. *Left Roſetta.*

Remarks on the preceding Table.

The month of December was in general finer than that of November. The wind, to the 15th, blew almoſt always from the northern quarter; and the remainder of the month from the ſouthern. There was but one ſtorm of wind, from the north-weſt, on the 13th, which was leſs violent, and of ſhorter duration, than that in the month of November.

The greateſt heat indicated by the thermometer was 17°½, on the 6th. The wind was northerly, but almoſt a calm: in the morning the weather had been foggy, and it was a little cloudy the whole day.

The

Digitized by Google

The coldeſt day was the 13th. The thermometer, after having been at 12° in the morning, fell to 9°. Before noon the wind blew very violently from the north-weſt: the weather was very cloudy, and ſome rain fell.

Thus the difference between the hotteſt day and the coldeſt in this month was 8°½, and the mean between the two 13°¼.

FEBRUARY, 1778.

Day of the Month.	Hour.	Therm. of Réaum.	Wind.	REMARKS.
1	8 A. M.	13°	W. N. W	Freſh breeze. Large and denſe black clouds. At half after 11 a ſmall rain fell, and continued for a quarter of an hour.
	Noon.	14°	W. N. W	Freſh breeze. Several large ſcattered clouds.
	6 P. M.	14°	W. N. W	Freſh breeze. Clear ſky.
2	8 A. M.	11°½	S. E.	Little wind. Sky miſty, with ſome ſcattered clouds. At 9 A. M. a little ſquall of rain.
	Noon.	16°	N. WbyN	Little wind. The horizon loaded with thick vapours.
	6 P. M.	14°	N.	Little wind. Fine weather.
3	8 A. M.	13°	N. N. W.	Strong gale. From midnight till 9 A. M. a heavy rain fell, with a ſtrong N. N. W. wind.
	Noon.	13°	N. W.	Very ſtrong gale. Several large ſcattered clouds.
	6 P. M.	11°½	N. W.	Very ſtrong gale. The horizon covered with black clouds. At 7 P. M. it began to rain, and continued part of the night.

Digitized by Google

Day of the Month.	Hour.	Therm. of Réaum.	Wind.	REMARKS.
4	8 A. M.	11°	N. W.	Little wind. Cloudy. At 9 A. M. the wind came round to the west, with rain.
	Noon.	11°½	W.	Little wind. Rain.
	6 P. M.	11°	W.	Little wind. Cloudy. At 8 P. M. a very heavy rain fell, which continued the whole night.
5	8 A. M.	11°¼	N. W.	Little wind. Cloudy. At 9 A. M. rain, which continued all the morning.
	Noon.	11°	N. W.	Little wind. Rain, which continued the whole of the day and night, in heavy squalls, accompanied with violent gusts of wind.
6	8 A. M.	8°½	W.	Strong gale. Rain.
	Noon.	10°½	W.	Strong gale, with a very heavy rain, during the remainder of the day, and part of the night.
7	8 A. M.	10°½	N. N. W.	Little wind. Cloudy. Some rain in the morning.
	Noon.	15°	N. N. W.	Fresh breeze. Less cloudy than in the morning, and the sun appearing at intervals.
	6 P. M.	12°	N. N. W.	Little wind. Less cloudy than at noon.
8	8 A. M.	11°	S. S. W.	Little wind. Clear sky. Fine weather.
	Noon.	14°	S.	Little wind. Very fine weather.
	6 P. M.	11°½	N. N. W.	Little wind. Fine weather.
9	8 A. M.	10°½	S. S. E.	Fresh breeze. Air loaded with dense vapours.
	Noon.	15°	S. E.	Fresh breeze. Cloudy.
	6 P. M.	12°½	E.	Strong gale. Less cloudy than at noon.
10	8 A. M.	10°½	S.	Almost calm. Fine weather.
	Noon.	16°	W.	Strong gale. Fine weather.
	6 P. M.	13°	W.	Little wind. Fine weather.
11	8 A. M.	10°	W.	Little wind. Fine weather.
	Noon.	15°	W.	Little wind. Fine weather.
	6 P. M.	13°	Calm.	Very fine weather.
12	8 A. M.	10°½	S. W.	Little wind. Very fine weather.
	Noon.	15°	W.	Little wind. Very fine weather.
	6 P. M.	11°	W. N. W.	Almost calm. Very fine weather.
13	8 A. M.	12°	N. W.	Little wind. A few scattered clouds.
	Noon.	15°½	N. N. W.	Fresh breeze. A few clouds.

Digitized by Google

Day of the Month.	Hour.	Therm. of Réaum.	Wind.	REMARKS.
13	6 P. M.	13°	N. by W.	Almoſt calm. A great many clouds.
14	8 A. M.	13°	N. N. W.	Almoſt calm. Cloudy.
	Noon.	16°	N. by W.	Little wind. Cloudy.
	6 P. M.	13°	N.	Almoſt calm. Cloudy.
15	8 A. M.	10°½	S. S. E.	Freſh breeze. Fine weather.
	Noon.	17°½	S. E.	Strong gale. Fine weather.
	6 P. M.	13°½	S. S. E.	Strong gale. The ſky obſcured by denſe vapours.
16	8 A. M.	10°½	S.	Strong gale. Fine weather.
	Noon.	17°½	W.	Strong gale. Fine weather.
	6 P. M.	13°	W.	Little wind. Fine weather.
17	8 A. M.	10°½	S.	Little wind. Very thick fog. *Left Roſetta.*

Remarks on the preceding Table.

Of the firſt ſeventeen days in the month of February, the 15th was the hotteſt, and the 6th was the leaſt warm. On the 15th the thermometer at noon was at 17°½; on the 6th at noon it was at 10°½, after having been at 8°½ in the morning. On this day the wind blew a ſtrong gale from the weſt, and it had rained inceſſantly for two days. On the 15th, the day of the greateſt heat, the wind blew from the ſouth-ſouth-eaſt and ſouth-eaſt, and the weather was fine. The difference of heat between theſe two days was 7°, and the mean term of heat was 14°.

During theſe ſeventeen days the wind was very variable; yet it blew more frequently from the

Digitized by Google

weſtward, than from any other quarter. The weather was very bad, and the rain almoſt continual, accompanied with violent guſts of wind. During the bad weather the wind was weſterly.

It muſt be obſerved likewiſe, that, whenever the wind blew with any ſtrength from the ſouth-eaſt, or ſouth-ſouth-eaſt, the weather was thick and miſty. This was a general remark I made during the whole time of my obſervations at Roſetta: for in the month of December the wind was three times ſouth-eaſt, or ſouth-ſouth-eaſt, with thick weather; and ſo in November the wind blew for two days together from the eaſt-ſouth-eaſt, and the air was obſcured, in the morning, with a thick miſt.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXV.

Departure from Roſetta—Bedouins—Agreement with the Arabs—Tumult at Aboukir—Camp between Aboukir and Alexandria—Wild oxen—Conſequence of the tumult at Aboukir—Inſcription—Camp of Bedouins—Camels—Alarm in the Camp—Manners and hoſpitality of the Bedouins—Opinion peculiar to them—Ancient cube.

THE 29th of December was fixed upon for the day of my departure. We had mules to ride on, the beaſts uſually employed for the ſaddle on the road to Alexandria; and a camel to carry our baggage, which was contained in two *caffâſs*, a handſome kind of large covered panier, faſtened one on each ſide of the camel. The conſul would make his janiſſary accompany me as far as Aboukir, where I hoped to find means of reaching the deſert of Nitria; and at nine o'clock in the morning we ſet out on our journey.

This time we found, at the Lake of Maadie, a commodious decked boat. Half a league beyond this ancient mouth of the Nile was a ſmall camp of Bedouins. They preſented us with water, according to cuſtom, and were very preſſing for us to paſs the night under their tents. A few days

Digitized by Google

before, ſome European merchants, coming from Alexandria with their wives, and detained at the ferry for want of a boat, had been obliged to ſleep in the camp of theſe Bedouins, and ſpoke much in their praiſe. Not having the leaſt miſtruſt of them, I hired ſome of them to eſcort the camel, whoſe ſlowneſs had greatly retarded the progreſs of our journey, while we went before with the janiſſary and our mules, and arrived at Aboukir about eight o'clock in the evening. We alighted at the houſe of the Jew interpreter, who received us with teſtimonies of ſincere hoſpitality.

When the good Jew was informed of the object of my journey, and I requeſted him to procure me camels, that I might proceed to the deſert, he exclaimed againſt the raſhneſs of the undertaking; repreſented it as extremely dangerous, nay even mad; and finiſhed with declaring that he would do nothing in it, becauſe he would not be the cauſe of my deſtruction, which he conſidered as inevitable. When he found I grew angry, and aſſured him that nothing could make me change my reſolution, for I was determined on the journey, he gave up the point.

A ſheick, or chief of the Bedouin Arabs was encamped at a little diſtance from Aboukir. He was a man well known, brave, and entruſted with guarding

Digitized by Google

guarding the road from Alexandria to Roſetta. For him the interpreter ſent, though with great reluctance, and at midnight he arrived. Our agreement was made at the inſtant. The Arab was to furniſh us with a horſe and four camels, and to accompany me for four pataca* a day, without my being at any expenſe for food, either for him or his beaſts. At day-break a notary of the country drew up our agreement in Arabic, the Jew interpreter having noted down the conditions. He wrote in Spaniſh, like all thoſe of his countrymen who reſide here, but with Hebrew characters; juſt as our German Jews employ theſe characters for writing German. The contract was ſigned by witneſſes, a precaution at which I ſmiled within myſelf; for to what tribunal ſhould I have brought my Bedouin, if he had not fulfilled his engagements? The contracting parties, the notary, the witneſſes, the Jew, the janiſſary, and my companions, all ſat on the ground in a circle; and when the contract was ſigned, each ſtretching out his hand, made a ſhort prayer to God and to Mahom-

* *Pataca* is the name uſed in the Egyptian trade to denote a ſilver coin of Hungary, worth five livres, ten ſous, or four ſhillings and ſeven pence. It is a corruption of *aboutaka* (father of the window), which the Arabs have given the piece, becauſe they miſtake the coat of arms for a window. In the ſame manner they call the dollar of Holland *aboukelb* (father of the dog), on account of the awkward figure of a lion upon it, which they take for a dog.

met,

Digitized by Google

met, which he finiſhed by taking hold of his beard, or chin, with the right hand, the mode of ſwearing to fulfil a promiſe, which guarantees the performance of every agreement, written or verbal.

While theſe preliminaries were ſettling, the people of Aboukir, who had found the pyramidal ſtone, which I had purchaſed on my firſt journey, and which had given birth to a multitude of difficulties, aſſembled together on hearing of my return, and ſtirred up their fellow townſmen, under pretence that I had carried away a treaſure from their country, and was hiring camels to carry off others of ſtill greater value. Again they demanded of me the price of the great riches of which I had deprived them. The tumult became general; the barber governor would likewiſe have his ſhare of the ingots of gold I had taken, and of thoſe I was preparing to carry away from him beſide. He made his ſhop ring with imprecations againſt the Franks in general, and me in particular. The Jew interpreter quaked for fear: the janiſſary harangued the mob, to convince them of their miſtake: my companions were alarmed; and I was not without my apprehenſions, though I concealed them, and affected unconcern and contempt for all this uproar, which, in fact, was not unlikely to lead to more ſerious conſequences. That no doubts might be entertained of my ſecurity, I detained the mules from

Digitized by Google

from Roſetta, and reſolved to traverſe that part of the coaſt, which lies between Aboukir and Alexandria.

At eight o'clock in the morning I ſet off. I paſſed through a little village very near Aboukir, on the weſt ſide of it, which is called *Kaſr Dsjami*, or Caſtle of the Moſque. In fact there is a temple in it. Beyond this village I met with nothing, on my way to Alexandria, but ſeveral ſpacious houſes, all ſtanding ſingle, though at no great diſtance from each other. They are inhabited by farmers; are tolerably well built, of modern conſtruction, and among the ſtones employed in building them are ſome fragments of granite, the remains of ancient edifices. Each of theſe houſes bears the appellation of *kaſr*, or caſtle, to which ſome particular word of deſignation is added. Though they are incloſed within walls, they are not ſecure againſt the depredations of the Bedouins, who ſometimes break through the walls to plunder them. I ſought in vain for the caſtle of the Cæſars, *Kaſr Kiaſſera*, mentioned by Danville in his ancient geography*, and laid down on his map of Egypt, as if it ſtill exiſted under it's Arabian name. I enquired of the

* "A little diſtance from Alexandria, and on the ſhore, a "place, the name of which, *Nicopolis*, perpetuated the remem- "brance of an advantage obtained by Auguſtus over Antony, "is now called *Kaſr Kiaſſera*, or Caſtle of the Cæſars."—Geographie ancienne, par Danville, tome i. p. 11.

inhabitants

Digitized by Google

inhabitants of the coaſt; but they all aſſured me that they never heard of *Kaſr Kiaſſera.* This caſtle of the Cæſars, however, was probably a dependancy of *Tapoſiris*, which Strabo mentions* by the name of *Tapoſiris parva*, to diſtinguiſh it from another town of the ſame name. Thither it was that Antony frequently repaired, to forget the grandeur of the Roman name in the lap of pleaſure, and barter his glory for the charms of the beautiful and voluptuous Cleopatra.

All this coaſt is formed of hillocks of ſand, behind which a low land, often ſubject to inundations, affords a few ſpots capable of cultivation.

After I had taken ſome refreſhment under the ſhade of a few date trees, within two cannon-ſhots of Alexandria, I returned toward Aboukir, and paſſed by two or three tents of Bedouins. They kept a few wild oxen, which having been caught very young, were become as tame as the common ones. A few ſhades of colour excepted, they greatly reſembled the *zebu* deſcribed by Buffon.†

On my return to Aboukir I found the people in ſtill greater fermentation than before my departure. Some atrocious villains, ſuch as are to be found in the midſt of all diſturbances, impudent calumniators, affirmed, that they had ſeen me ſeveral times

* Lib. 17. † Hiſt. Nat. des Quadrupèdes.

arrive

Digitized by Google

arrive in their neighbourhood by night, load my beasts with gold and depart immediately. This was enough to raise the tumult to it's height. They agreed to suffer us to load the camels, which the Bedouins were to bring me with their riches; and then to fall upon us, and massacre us, in order to recover the treasures of which we were robbing them. This scheme, which alarmed my comrades, greatly diminished my apprehensions. I had resolved, not to allow myself to be attacked with impunity. The next day the Bedouins came for me with the camels. The dissolute and imbecile populace surrounded us: but seeing, that I had not the least appearance of being afraid of them, and in particular observing, that the camels took away nothing but men, and the paniers which we brought with us, they suffered us to depart quietly, except bestowing on us a few menaces, to which I paid little regard.

On taking leave of the Jew interpreter, he importuned me afresh to relinquish my design, of which he said he was sure I should not fail to be the victim. He urged me to reflect on the danger to which I should be exposed, in districts where I could hope for no protector, and of which I might judge from what had just passed in a town, where the habit of seeing Europeans and their ships had not prevented me from incurring considerable risk. I thanked him for his anxiety; the janissary resumed

Digitized by Google

ſumed the road to Roſetta; and we directed our courſe to the ſouth eaſt.

I had given the janiſſary a letter for Mr. Forneti, in which I acquainted him with the tumult, that had taken place at Aboukir, of which I had been the occaſion, and in which my life had been at ſtake. This he imparted to the Aga of Roſetta, who fell into a great paſſion with the people of Aboukir; called them *dogs*, which was putting them upon a level with Europeans; offered Mr. Forneti to have them puniſhed; an offer, which, as may be ſuppoſed, was not accepted; and added, that, if I choſe to make the ſame journey again, I ſhould be accompanied by one of his people, before whom all Aboukir would tremble: a mode of governing worthy of men ſubject to ſuch chiefs.

We croſſed a ſandy plain, uncultivated, and entirely deſtitute of inhabitants. A numerous herd of antelopes* appeared at a diſtance. On our way we found the tomb of a Muſſulman ſaint. Theſe tombs are uſually encloſed within a little chapel, and pious Mahometans never fail to enter them, and put up their prayers. I entered without ceremony into this, with my Bedouin ſheick, who was called *Huſſein*. In it I obſerved a fragment of beautiful white marble, on which a Greek inſcription

* Paſan. Buffon, Hiſt. Nat. des Quadrupèdes.—*Antilope oryx*, Lin.—*Capra gazella*, Forſkal, Fauna Egypt.-arab. p. iv.

was

Digitized by Google

was engraved. Half of the firſt line was obliterated; the reſt was in good preſervation, but the characters were rudely formed. On my expreſſing ſome deſire to have this marble, Huſſein, who felt no ſcruple about profaning the place, pulled it up from the pavement of which it made a part, and ſold it to me. It was twenty-two inches long, ſixteen wide, and a little more than four inches thick. It was among a great number of curioſities, which I had intended for the national collections, and of which I have been robbed; though for this ſcandalous breach of faith I can accuſe neither the Arabs, nor any of the orientals. I ſhall inſert the inſcription here, with a tranſlation, for which, as well as the notes accompanying it, I am indebted to citizen Gail, the learned profeſſor of Greek literature in the College of France.

.....ΦΛΑΥΤΟΛ
ΤΟCΕΠΑΡΧΤΟΥΙΘ·
ΑΙΓΥΠΤΙΑΚΗCΔΙΟΙ
ΑΓΑΙΑΠΟΘΕΜΕΛΙ
ΒΑΘΟΥCΠΗΧΔΕΚΛ
ΑΜΗΚΟΥCΠΗΧΔΙ·
ΠΛΡΡ·ΑΛΕΞΑΝΔΡΟΥ
ΤΟΥΤΑΓΜΑΤΟCΚΑΙ
ΓΥΠΤΙΑΚΗCΔΙΟΙ

Digitized by Google

. . . . . EUTOLTUS,
GOVERNOR OF THE NINETEENTH *(Nome)*,
IN HONOUR OF THE EGYPTIAN JUPITER.
THIS *(monument)* HAS AT ITS FOUNDATION TEN CUBITS.
IT'S PERPENDICULAR ELEVATION IS FORTY CUBITS. THE HEIGHT OF IT'S SIDES IS A HUNDRED CUBITS.
IN HONOUR OF ALEXANDER,
OF HIS ARMY, AND
OF THE EGYPTIAN JUPITER.

"This inscription, which, at the first sight, appeared easy to me, offers great difficulties.

"I shall not attempt to divine the import of the first two letters, φ and λ, the points preceding them indicating an hiatus. The dash after επαρχ' denotes an abbreviation, which it was not more difficult for me to supply, than to guess at the ellipsis of the word νομος, or *department*. The third line appears to me susceptible of two significations. Αιγυπτιακης Διος may signify, either in honour of the Jupiter of the land of Egypt (χωρας being understood after αιγυπτιακης), or in honor of the Egyptian Jupiter, that is to say, probably Isis, the same as the moon. (On the subject of Isis, see l'Origine des Cultes of my celebrated colleague, Dupuis, the mythologist.)

"At

Digitized by Google

" At the word Διοι ſome grammarian might ſtop me. This, I ſhall obſerve, is the genitive of Ζευς: Ζευς having Διος in the genitive caſe, for which Διοι is put ionically. Here let me remark by the by, that the modern Greeks, as probably the ancients did likewiſe, pronounce the diphthong οι like our *i* [*ee*], whence the Latins appear to me to have derived their genitives and nominatives in *i*.

" Θεμελι I take to be an abbreviation for θεμελιων, governed by απο.

" Πηχ' for πηχεες, the nominative plural of πεχυς, πηχεος.

" *It's perpendicular elevation is forty cubits.* In the Greek we have ΔΙ, which would ſignify either four and ten, that is to ſay fourteen, or perhaps four multiplied by ten, or forty. The firſt appears to me too little: and as the ſecond is merely conjectural, I would rather ſuppoſe, that the Δ was included in a large Π, in this manner ⌈Δ⌉; and, as the Δ included in a Π has it's value increaſed five times, I ſhould thus have fifty-one. However, I ſhall have occaſion to return to this ſubject again, when I diſcuſs the arithmetic of the Greeks, which I purpoſe to inveſtigate thoroughly.

" ΠΑΡΡ'. As the firſt three letters here given are never found connected together in the Grecian

Digitized by Google

arithmetic, I ſuſpect an error of the artiſt, by whom the inſcription was engraved. Inſtead of Π'ΛΡΡ' I would propoſe, to read ΠΛΡ by abbreviation for πλευρα, which ſignifies *ſides*, and the ſecond P will expreſs a hundred.

" *In honour of Alexander.* Is this Alexander Severus, or Alexander the Great? The inveſtigation of this queſtion, and of two others, which I put to myſelf on reading the inſcription over again, would form the ſubject of an important diſſertation, which my preſent occupations will not allow me to undertake."

At five o'clock in the afternoon we arrived at a camp of Arabs. It was Huſſein's. We had left Aboukir at nine in the morning, and I eſtimated our day's journey to be about ſeven leagues.

Our arrival was expected in the camp. Huſſein's tent was prepared for my reception: it was ſpread with carpets, which the women manufacture with their own hands; and a few faggots, covered with the ſame carpets, ſerved as cuſhions. The beaſts, which are accuſtomed to ſhare the ſhelter of the Bedouin, had all been diſmiſſed from this tent, except one young ox. All the tents of theſe Bedouins have the ſame ſhape, and differ from each other only in ſize. They who lead the moſt wandering

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

wandering lives, have them ſmalleſt, that they may be carried about with moſt facility. Huſſein and the Arabs of his tribe were huſbandmen as well as nomades, and their tents were more ſpacious. They are all low, of much greater length than breadth, and entirely open on one of their long ſides. It is the lee ſide which is left open; and as the north winds chiefly prevail in this country, it is almoſt always the north ſide, which is cloſed. The ſtuff of which they are made is fabricated of camel's hair. I cauſed a drawing of Sheick Huſſein's tent to be taken. (See Plate X.) It was diſtinguiſhed from the reſt by nothing but a large plume of black oſtrich feathers, placed on the ſummit.

This drawing will ſerve for an anſwer to Michaëlis, part of one of whoſe queſtions to the travellers ſent into the eaſt by the King of Denmark was, What is the form of the tents of the Bedouins?* With regard to the ſecond part of the ſame queſtion, whether they have retained the cuſtom of pitching their tents ſo as to be overſhadowed by ſome tree, I ſhall obſerve, that in general thoſe of Egypt encamp in places deſtitute of trees; and if any happen to be on the ſpot, they pay no attention to them in pitching their tents.

* Voyageurs ſav. et cur. Queſt. ix. tom. i. p. 20.

5024394

Digitized by Google

This camp was pitched about a hundred paces from the canal of Alexandria, the waters of which, turned through the land by the labour of the Bedouins, fertilized a conſiderable tract of ground. Different kinds of food for cattle were cultivated there, on which horſes, camels, ſheep, and a few oxen, were ſeen grazing.

If we follow the diſtinction made by Ariſtotle and Pliny, and adopted by Buffon,* between two ſpecies of animals, which nature has diſcriminated by a conſtant and very ſtriking mark, there are no camels in Egypt. In fact there is no animal of this kind here with two bunches on the back ;† all that are found in this country have only one, and are conſequently of the dromedary ſpecies. But the generic name of camel is ſo commonly uſed for the latter ſpecies with only one bunch alſo, and that of dromedary is ſo generally applied to a peculiar breed of theſe animals, that the reader probably would not underſtand me, were I to adopt a diſtinction neceſſary to the preciſion of ſcience, but which might occaſion ſome confuſion in my narrative. The Arabic word *dsjemmel*, which anſwers to *camel*, is likewiſe the only one uſed by the

* Hiſt. Nat. des Quadrupèdes, art. Chameau.

† Chameau. Buffon, Hiſt. Nat. des Quadrupèdes. *Camelus bactrianus*. Lin.

inhabitants

Digitized by Google

inhabitants of Egypt for that breed, which is the moſt common, moſt uſeful, of greateſt ſize and ſtrength, heavy of foot, and employed for carrying burdens.* On the contrary, that which is leſs tall and bulky, and poſſeſſes great agility, is called a *dromedary* by the Europeans, and *hadjin* by the Arabs,† becauſe it is the animal, which the *hadjis*, or pilgrims, uſually ride.

Beſide the camels of theſe two breeds, there is a third in Egypt, which is much leſs known. I have ſeen a few of them among the Bedouins: they are of a ſhorter make, their body is more round, they are not ſo tall, their hair is longer and thicker, and they are of a ſallow colour inclining to brown.

Nature, when ſhe covered the ſoil of theſe burning regions with deſerts, gave man the camel to traverſe them. Without this animal, which ſhe formed to endure hunger, thirſt, and all the inconveniences attending heat and drought, vaſt plains of ſand and ſtones, and arid mountains rugged with rocks, would have proved inſurmountable barriers to man: with him, numerous troops tread the moving ſands, and exhibit a wonderful ſpectacle to

* Dromadaire. Buffon, Hiſt. Nat. des Quadrupèdes.---*Camelus dromedarius*. Lin.---*Camelus vulgaris*. Forſkal, Fauna Egyptiaco-arabica, p. iv.

† *Camelus dromedarius*: Forſkal, ib.

Digitized by Google

the obſerver, who is aſtoniſhed to behold men, in places which appear formed to repel every thing that breathes: with him circulate all the treaſures of the eaſt: with him the ſolitary traveller fears not to enter the ſpacious void, that ſeparates one people from another.

With qualities of ſuch general utility theſe valuable animals poſſeſs a great degree of inſtinct and intelligence. They are ſaid, indeed, to be extremely ſenſible of injuſtice and ill-treatment. The Arabs aſſert, that, if a perſon ſtrike them without cauſe, he will not find it eaſy to eſcape their vengeance; and that they will retain the remembrance of it, till an opportunity offer for gratifying their revenge, having in this point a ſtriking ſimilarity of character with their maſters. They are the leaſt patient in rutting time. At this ſeaſon they frequently emit a kind of hoarſe lowing, a ſtrong rattling in the throat, and puſh out of their throat a reddiſh bladder, as large as a hog's, and of a diſguſting appearance. It is ſaid, that in their fits of rage they ſometimes take up a man in their teeth, throw him on the ground, and trample him under their feet. Eager to revenge themſelves, they no longer retain any rancour, when once they are ſatisfied: and it is even ſufficient, if they believe they have ſatisfied their vengeance. Accordingly, when an Arab has excited the rage of a camel, he lays

Digitized by Google

lays down his garments in ſome place near which the animal will paſs, and diſpoſes them in ſuch a manner, that they appear to cover a man ſleeping under them. The camel knows the garments of him, by whom he has been treated with injuſtice; ſeizes them in his teeth; ſhakes them with violence; and tramples on them in a rage. When his anger is appeaſed, he leaves them, and then the owner of the dreſs may make his appearance without fear, load and guide wherever he pleaſes the animal, who ſubmits with aſtoniſhing docility to the will of a man, whom before it was his wiſh to deſtroy.

I have ſometimes ſeen *hadjins*, or dromedaries, weary of the impatience of their riders, ſtop ſhort, turn round their long neck to bite them, and utter cries of rage. In theſe circumſtances the rider muſt be careful not to alight, as he would infallibly be torn to pieces: he muſt alſo refrain from ſtriking his beaſt, which would only increaſe his fury. Nothing can be done but to have patience, and appeaſe the animal by patting him with the hand, which frequently requires ſome time, when he will reſume his way and his pace of himſelf. The pace of theſe dromedaries is a very long trot, during which they carry the head high, and the tail ſtretched out ſtiff in a horizontal poſition. The

Digitized by Google

ſaddle, or rather pack-ſaddle, on which the rider ſits, is hollowed in the middle, and has at each ſaddle-bow a round piece of wood, placed vertically, which he graſps firmly with each hand, to keep himſelf in his ſeat. Some of theſe ſaddles are more ſimple, not ſo well ſtuffed, and leſs convenient, than thoſe of the Arabs; and the handles at the ſaddle-bows are horizontal. Theſe are brought from Sennaar, the capital of Nubia. A long pocket on each ſide, to hold proviſion for the rider and his beaſt; a ſkin of water for the rider alone, as the dromedary can travel a week without drinking; with a leather thong in the hand, to ſerve as a whip; are the whole of the traveller's equipage: and thus equipped he may croſs the deſerts, travelling fifty, nay fourſcore leagues a day. This mode of travelling is fatiguing to exceſs: the loins are broken by the rough and quick ſhaking of the dromedary's pace; the hands are ſoon galled, and very painful; and the burning air, which you divide with rapidity, impedes the breath, ſo as almoſt to induce ſuffocation. The moſt extraordinary journey of this kind, which I ever heard mentioned, was made by a Bedouin, who was often pointed out to me at Cairo. He travelled from that city to Mecca, a diſtance of more than four hundred leagues, in five days; for which the caravan of pilgrims employs upwards of thirty.

When

Digitized by Google

When the traveller is not in haſte, or accompanies a caravan, the progreſs of which is always ſlow, on account of the camels of burden, a kind of covered litter is fixed on one of theſe animals, in which he is tolerably at his eaſe, and may even ſleep if he chooſe. The women uſually travel in this manner; and ſometimes there are five or ſix of them together in a litter.

Pliny has repeated from Xenophon, that camels, and under this generic term dromedaries are included, cannot bear horſes. Others have ſaid, that they have an equal averſion for aſſes and mules. But the truth is, that all theſe animals, at leaſt in Egypt and Turkey, live and travel together; and there is always an aſs at the head of a file of loaded camels, whom he leads, the firſt of them being faſtened to the aſs, and following him ſtep by ſtep. Others have agreed in the aſſertion, that camels muſt not be beaten to make them go on, and that ſinging and whiſtling are ſufficient, to quicken their pace. It is true, they muſt not be beaten too much, or on improper occaſions, which would ſoon make them turn reſtive: but the drivers of the loaded camels have a ſtick, with which they beat them, and they who ride upon camels whip them with a long ſtrap of leather. Both are likewiſe urged on with a clicking of the tongue, much like that

Digitized by Google

that employed by us in Europe to ſpirit up our horſes. It is proper to remark, likewiſe, while on this ſubject, that the Bedouins never whiſtle; and that it gives them pain, if a traveller, ignorant of their cuſtoms, whiſtle in their company. I am perſuaded, too, that, when they ſing, their only object is to beguile the tediouſneſs of their journey.

The Hebrews are not allowed to eat the fleſh of the camel:* but the Arabs, and other inhabitants of Egypt, Chriſtians excepted, conſider it as a dainty, and even as very wholeſome food: nay, in thoſe cities where fanaticiſm is at the higheſt pitch, as in Cairo and Alexandria, it is not allowed to be profaned by being ſold to the Franks, who, however, are by no means deſirous of it, for, though it has no diſagreeable flavour, it is hard and dry. In Barbary camels tongues are ſalted and ſmoked, for exportation to Italy and other countries; and make a very good diſh.

The camel, ſo adapted by nature to the countries of the eaſt, where it conſtitutes the chief wealth of nations, by whom it is venerated as the gift of Heaven, was not among the ſacred animals of ancient Egypt. Under a government, the ſole tendency of which was to keep it's people ſeparate from

* Leviticus, chap. xi. v. 4.

the

Digitized by Google

all others, and to occupy them wholly in cultivating the land, every thing not conducive to theſe purpoſes was a matter of indifference, every thing militating againſt them was an object of deteſtation. Hence it was, that the horſe, the aſs, and the camel, animals neceſſary to commercial nations, were to the Egyptians objects of contempt.

The preſent inhabitants of Egypt keep a large number of camels, which are bred and ſold to them by the Arabs. They fetch a pretty high price. At Cairo they are worth four or five hundred livres apiece: in Upper Egypt they were not ſo dear, their price varying from two to three hundred livres. They are equally numerous in Barbary: but they become more ſcarce as you proceed along the weſtern coaſt of Africa, and are hardly to be met with beyond Cape Verde; for I never ſaw more than one or two in the poſſeſſion of ſome great men in the country of the Jaloffs.

Beſide the two highly beneficial properties of it's utility for the ſaddle, and as a beaſt of burden, the camel poſſeſſes others not leſs valuable. It's hair is an important article of commerce, and ſerves likewiſe for the fabrication of the tents and carpets of the Arabs: it's dung, mixed with chopped ſtraw, and afterwards dried in the ſun, is the common fuel

Digitized by Google

fuel in countries, where wood is extremely ſcarce :* from the ſame ſubſtance ſal ammoniac is obtained : and the milk of the females affords one of the ſimple and ſalutary aliments of the Bedouins.

We had not been with Huſſein's Bedouins an hour, when an alarm was ſpread through the camp, at the ſight of a troop of hoſtile and predatory Bedouins, which was diſcovered in the plain. Every perſon was rouſed : the women ſhrieked for fear : the men ran to their arms ; ſome leaped upon the firſt horſes they could meet with, others ſet out on foot in purſuit of theſe robbers. In the midſt of this unexpected buſtle, we remained quiet with the old men and women to guard the camp. Reflecting on this ſudden appearance of a troop with hoſtile deſigns, the thought ſuggeſted itſelf to my mind, that we were it's object ; and that it's march was the conſequence of the tumult at Aboukir, and the opinion propagated there of the immenſe treaſures we had taken away with us. I would not render my companions uneaſy by imparting to them my ſuſpicions, but the ſequel ſhewed, that they were well-founded.

* In ſome parts of England, where wood is ſcarce and coal dear, cow-dung is uſed in the ſame manner for the ſame purpoſe.---T.

Tranquillity

Digitized by Google

Tranquillity being reſtored, hoſpitality, a ſacred duty among theſe nations, reſumed it's rights; the exerciſe of which nothing leſs than the neceſſity of ſelf-defence could have ſuſpended. A live ſheep, intended for the ſupper of my little party, was brought me at Huſſein's tent, which was become mine, and which I ſhared only with the young ox, my companions being accommodated in different tents: but on it's being obſerved that I was tender of depriving the poor animal of life, we were ſupplied with delicious milk, and a ſort of little cakes, that were criſp and very good; Huſſein's wives aſking me every inſtant whether I would eat any thing.

It is in the midſt of theſe ſocieties in the deſert we muſt look for that frank cordiality, which inſtantly converts a hoſt into a friend and brother. Here that hypocritical politeneſs, thoſe lying expreſſions of civility, with which people mutually overwhelm each other in our faſhionable circles in Europe, while they reciprocally agree to place no confidence in them, are unknown. Here ſimple and natural offers are made of objects equally ſimple, to refuſe which would excite real pain in the minds of thoſe who make them, while the acceptance of their hoſpitable gifts is ſure to fill them with gratitude, and at the ſame time you run no riſk of being burthenſome to your hoſt.

Jealouſy,

Digitized by Google

Jealouſy, the daughter of pride, is here as far from tyrannizing over the women. Luxury and factitious pleaſures, bringing immorality in their train, have not attempted to eſtabliſh themſelves on theſe parched and thirſty ſands. The manners of their inhabitants remain pure, ſimple, and ſuch as they were deſcribed in the ancient hiſtories of the ſame people. The women are not afraid, like thoſe of the other nations of Egypt, to exhibit their faces uncovered, to converſe freely with a ſtranger, and to diſplay that pleaſing and natural gaiety, which is the companion of virtue, and checked by remorſe. I have already ſaid, that theſe women, when young, may paſs for not deſtitute of beauty, notwithſtanding their tawny hue, and though European eyes cannot eaſily familiarize themſelves to thoſe painful compartments, which they impreſs indelibly on the lower part of their faces with a needle and black dye. This whimſical ornament is common to ſeveral people, chiefly Africans: it is even introduced into Malta, where the people make ſimilar impreſſions, not on their faces, but on other parts of their bodies. Moſt of the ſailors of Provence, who touch at this iſland, make a point of getting themſelves marked by men, who practice the art of tracing upon the arms and hands figures of every kind, but chiefly objects of devotion. The grenadier of marines, whom I had with me, had been ſilly enough to have himſelf marked, wear-

ing

Digitized by Google

ing a repreſentation of a crucifix, which extended from the wriſt to the elbow.* I did not perceive this till we reached Cairo, when it was too late to diſmiſs him; but ſurely a crucifix was a ſtrange recommendation in a country where mahometan bigotry is carried to the higheſt pitch.

The Bedouins in general are very handſome men. Their lives, ſimple, uniform, and uninjured by exceſſes, are extended to the term fixed by nature. They live to be very old, and in their advanced age they are conſpicuous for a reſpectable and truly patriarchal appearance. There is one race, however, one portion of this nation, degenerated from it's natural ſtate through want, continual excurſions, and the hardſhips of a wretched and unquiet life. Theſe, always wandering, always robbers, and always miſerable, are in general of a ſmall and ſorry figure, in which it is difficult to diſcover any traces of their original beauty.

* This practice is not confined to Malta, I believe, and certainly not to the ſailors of France. It is by no means uncommon for Engliſh ſeamen who ſail up the Mediterranean, to have their arms or hands tatooed in this manner, commonly with a crucifix, and often with the initials of their names.—Proteſtant ſeamen wear this indelible ſymbol of the catholic religion, that their corpſe may receive chriſtian burial, they ſay, if they ſhould be caſt away, and their bodies be thrown upon the ſhore of a catholic country.—T.

I found

Digitized by Google

I found a ſingular opinion entertained by my hoſts, which tradition had rendered ſacred among them. They aſſert, that their anceſtors were Europeans and chriſtians, who, having been ſhipwrecked on the coaſt of Egypt, were plundered, and reduced to live in the deſert. All they have retained of the pretended chriſtianity of their forefathers, is the ſign of the croſs, which they make with their fingers, or trace upon the ſand. I know not how far this ſtory deſerves credit: but this much is certain, it was related to me at different times, by ſeveral men of the camp, without being drawn from them, and I never heard a ſimilar ſtory from any other tribe.

I remained awake the whole night, being ſo tormented by a prodigious number of fleas, that I could not get a wink of ſleep. They are attracted by the animals and the fire kept under the tents: the ground and the carpets are covered with them, and I could not but admire the inſenſibility of the Bedouins, who ſleep profoundly in the midſt of theſe inſects.

A Bedouin had found a ſmall antique cube of bronze, which I obtained from him. The length of it's ſides was nine lines. The two letters LV engraved upon it are probably Roman numerals, anſwering to 55. (See a repreſentation of it Plate XIII. fig. 5.)

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXVI.

Journey acroſs Bahire—Bedouins—Starlings—Beans—Damanhour—Reports ſpread reſpecting the Author's journey—Cotton—Courteſans—Continuation of the journey as far as the deſert—Wretched ſtate of the country people—Superb plains—The deſert—Hares—Birds—Wild oxen—Antelopes—A tyger—Oſtriches.

AFTER having made a few trifling preſents to my hoſt's wives, we ſet out, on the firſt of January, 1778, at eight o'clock in the morning. I was mounted on a very fine horſe, that would have carried me over a great deal of ground, if the extreme ſlowneſs of the camels, which conveyed my companions, and which were of the ſmall breed, had not retarded my progreſs. A village named *Karioum* appeared on a height, about a league to the northweſt of the camp. We purſued our way along the canal of Alexandria, directing our courſe ſouth-eaſt. On this ſide there were only ſome very ſmall tracts cultivated; the reſt being a mere plain of ſand, leſs parched indeed than what we had croſſed the day before in coming from Aboukir; whence it may be preſumed, that rigid deſpotiſm, and the barbarous ſtate of the inhabitants have

Digitized by Google

condemned this bank to ſterility. The oppoſite bank exhibited a leſs melancholy aſpect, a line of villages appearing to range parallel with it at a little diſtance.

I had gone on before with my horſe, and arrived at a village called *Berſik*, near which ſome Bedouins of the ſame tribe with Huſſein were encamped. The Sheick, without knowing who I was, conducted me to his tent. On giving him to underſtand that I was a Frenchman, I was immediately ſurrounded by a crowd of Bedouins, who looked at me, examined me, felt me, as if I were ſome extraordinary being. Theſe made the ſign of the croſs with their fingers, or on the ſand, like thoſe I had juſt left. The women too were deſirous of ſeeing me, but they accompanied their curioſity with preſents of excellent milk. I was preſſed upon on all ſides, till at length the arrival of our party freed me from my friendly but too troubleſome companions.

On leaving *Berſik* the arid plains of ſand were exchanged for fertile fields, in which were a prodigious quantity of larks, flying in large flocks.

About noon we reached a village, or rather three villages ſituate very near each other, all bearing the name of *Sentaw*. Near them, in the midſt of a herd of cows, I ſaw a numerous flock of ſtarlings,

Digitized by Google

lings*, the first that I had observed in Egypt, where they were arrived to pass the winter.

Hussein conducted us to the *Sheick el Belled*, or chief of the country, to whom I presented the letter or order of Ismael Bey. The Sheick could not read, but he was well acquainted with the seal of the commander in chief. Just in the same manner the savages of Guyana pay obedience to him, who bears the seal of the Governor of Cayenne. He gave us a dinner disgusting enough in itself, and still more from the slovenly manner in which the Bedouins and peasants fell upon the dishes.

At two o'clock we resumed our journey across the plains, which on every side were bounded only by the horizon, and embellished by cultivation. They were covered with beans† in full bloom, diffusing through the air a sweet and pleasing odour. The winds, passing over these beds of flowers, bear away with them the fragrant scent, with which they perfume the towns. This plant was an abomination to the ancient Egyptians: they not only abstained from eating beans, but they were even forbidden to sow them; and the priests could not bear so much as their very sight. At present they cover

* Etourneau. Buffon, Hist. Nat. des Oiseaux, et pl. enlum. No. 75.—*Sturnus vulgaris*, Lin.

† *Vicia faba*, Lin.

Digitized by Google

vaſt fields, and this ſpecies of pulſe conſtitutes one of the moſt common articles of food for the ſheep and beaſts of burden. I know no plain capable of being compared with that which we were traverſing. A few little hills appeared as if they were placed in it expreſsly for the purpoſe of interrupting the brilliant uniformity of the flowers, and ſome ruins of deſerted habitations rendered the proſpect ſtill more picturesque.

In the evening we arrived at *Guebil*, a village on the weſtern bank of the canal of Alexandria, and, like all that I had ſeen, built of mud. The *Sheick el Belled*, of whom I enquired whether there were not ſome veſtiges of antiquity in his village or it's environs, informed me that a ſuperb figure was to be ſeen in the moſque. Thither I deſired to be conducted, and found, that this famous figure was half a lion's head, antique it muſt be confeſſed, which the inhabitants had enchaſed in one of the walls of their temple. On the 2d of Jan. at day-break, I perceived a conſiderable flight of cranes* paſſing over the village. Oppoſite *Guebil* we croſſed the canal of Alexandria perfectly dry ſhod, and reached *Damanhour* by ten o'clock in the morning. The road between theſe two places led through fields covered with clover, and with beans in bloſ-

* Grue. Buffon, Hiſt. Nat. des Oiſeaux, et pl. enlum. No. 769.—*Ardea grus*, Lin.

ſom.

Digitized by Google

ſom. This extent of cultivated diſtrict makes part of the province of *Bahire*, of which *Damanhour* is the capital, and which is one of the fineſt countries in the world.

I ſtopped at the entrance of the town, to inquire whether ſome dealers in cotton, who carried on a conſtant intercourſe in the way of trade with our merchants at Roſetta, were at home. I had been promiſed at Roſetta that they ſhould be informed of my journey, and requeſted to afford me any ſervices in their power. They had heard nothing of it: nevertheleſs they ſent a ſon of one of the partners to conduct me to their houſe, where I met a very friendly reception. The next day on their finding I ſaid nothing about the purchaſe of cotton, which they ſuppoſed to be the object of my journey, I perceived a little coolneſs in them, and took leave of my too mercantile-minded hoſts. From them I went to take up my abode in a ſort of dirty and gloomy chamber in a caravanſary; but I was ſcarcely in poſſeſſion of my new lodging, before I received an expreſs from Roſetta, with a letter of recommendation to the cotton-merchants. As ſoon as they were acquainted with it, they came to intreat me to return to the lodging I had quitted in their houſe, for which I cooly gave them my thanks, without accepting their offer.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Forneti wrote to me, that it was ſaid at Roſetta, the roads were unſafe, conſequently I ought to be upon my guard. He adviſed me, too, for my own ſecurity, to give up all thoughts of continuing my reſearches. "The ſtone, which you "have carried to Damanhour," added he, "has "made a great deal of noiſe here; and I own I "am far from eaſy, as ſeveral perſons have aſſured "me, that a ſtranger, accompanied by ſome Arabs, "was travelling about the villages in queſt of trea- "ſures, and had found one near Damanhour."

How rapidly ſpread theſe reports, the offspring of barbariſm and ignorance! They had reached Damanhour before me, where the people talked loudly of the gold I had already collected, and that which the camels of the Bedouins were intended to carry away. A merchant of the country, firmly perſuaded of the truth of theſe notions, came to me in ſecret, and offered to enter into a partnerſhip with me. He ſaid he would be at all the expence of conducting me wherever there were any ruins, digging, &c. on condition he ſhould have half of the treaſures I cauſed to riſe out of the ground. I contented myſelf with laughing in the ſilly fellow's face; but he was ſo nettled at my refuſal, that he did all in his power to increaſe my vexations, and give currency to the idle tales that were ſpread.

Nothing

Digitized by Google

Nothing in the world could diſſuade theſe people from the opinion they entertained reſpecting travellers; ſince they could not conceive that a man would quit his country, ſpend a great deal of money, and expoſe himſelf to a thouſand dangers, ſolely to make a few drawings, examine plants or animals, and collect a few fragments of ſtones. Theſe ideas are too inconſiſtent with their way of thinking; and they chooſe rather to believe, that the Europeans poſſeſs an art, which they call *the art of writing well*, by means of which every one of us has the power of attracting treaſures to the ſurface of the earth, however deep they may be buried. In their opinions I paſſed for an *adept* in this ſupernatural *art of writing well*; and finding, that it was impoſſible to undeceive them, I ceaſed to give myſelf any further anxiety on the ſubject; reſolving to alter neither the plan of my journey, nor the courſe of my reſearches, whatever dangers might occur.

My guide, however, Sheick Huſſein, on whoſe mind theſe rumours had made more impreſſion, ſtarted ſome difficulties to me, reſpecting the continuation of my journey. I diſcovered, that, notwithſtanding the written contract, the witneſſes, and all the ceremony at Aboukir, he was no longer inclined to fulfil the conditions of his agreement. Unwilling to let him ſuppoſe that he was neceſſary

Digitized by Google

to me, I dismissed him: but it was not long before he returned, and solicited me in the most pressing manner, still to employ him in my service. When, after some few objections, I consented to renew the conditions of our agreement, he expressed great joy; and I must confess, that I had never the least reason to complain of his conduct afterwards.

The city of Damanhour is large, but ill built; almost all the houses having walls only of mud, or bad bricks. It is the residence of the bey, or governor, of Bahire, and of a *Kiaschef*, or separate commander. The former was with the army: the latter had gone out, the day before I arrived, in pursuit of some Bedouins, who were pillaging in the neighbourhood. Damanhour receives it's greatest importance, however, from being the centre of a traffic in cotton, which is collected in the fine and spacious plains around it. This cotton is gathered by hand, beaten, carded, and spun; and in these different labours the greater part of the inhabitants find employment.

These important occupations of agriculture and trade appear not to stop the current of depravity of manners. The city was infested by a great number of courtesans, who, having laid aside all regard to decency, made public profession of impudence, by appearing with their faces unveiled among

Digitized by Google

among a people, with whom this is conſidered as the extreme of immodeſty. They took their ſtands near the principal coffee-houſe, by the ſide of which they had little tents, and to theſe they led their captives. Among theſe girls there were ſome very pretty ones; and all of them knew how to employ the ſame means of ſeduction, as are practiſed in our great cities: as if nature, when ſhe implanted in the minds of all human beings her inclinations and precepts, pointed out to them at the ſame time ſimilar means of offending them.

A little idol in bronze, pierced with holes, probably that it might be worn as an amulet, was the only fragment of antiquity, that fell into my hands at Damanhour. It's length was two inches and three lines. (See Pl. XIII. fig. 3.)

We left Damanhour on the 4th, at nine o'clock in the morning, to continue our journey toward the deſert. I obſerved, that the city was almoſt ſurrounded with water; and in a lake I ſaw ſome black and white kingfiſhers.* At a very little diſtance from Damanhour, to the ſouth-eaſt, there is a village, the name of which I have loſt. Thence we directed our courſe to the ſouthward for a league and a-half, till we reached the village of

* See page 55 of this volume.

Graguefs;

Digitized by Google

Gragueſs; in our way to which we paſſed through another, called *Saneſs*. Near *Gragueſs* there is a large pool of water, the banks of which were covered with a number of egrets, ſpur-winged plovers, green ſand-pipers, and a ſpecies of lapwing or plover, for I could not get near enough to be certain in this point, the general colour of the plumage of which was white, wings gray, and legs red.

On one ſide of *Gragueſs*, about a quarter of a league weſt from it, is a village, oppoſite which, on the eaſt of the road, appears the tomb of a Muſſulman ſaint. From *Gragueſs* we proceeded ſouth-ſouth-eaſt for half a league to the village of *Dentſhell*, probably the *Donſhal* on Danville's map. *Dentſhell* ſignifies *departed jar*. The peaſants relate, that their anceſtors, having found in this ſpot a large jar filled with gold, deferred ſharing it till the next day, when on their return they found neither gold nor *jar*. From this ſtory, whether true or falſe, they ſay their village derives it's name. By the ſide of the village of *Dentſhell* is another, ſcarcely ſeparated from it, which is called *Lavoiſhi*, in Engliſh *acroſs*, on account of it's tranſverſe poſition with regard to *Dentſhell*. Oppoſite to it, but on the other ſide of the road, may be ſeen the ruins of a large mud-walled village, which was

Digitized by Google

was built on an eminence. The notes of the quail were heard in the environs.

The road then led us ſouth by eaſt to *Saft*, a village ſurrounded by three or four others; and afterwards ſouth-eaſt, for a quarter of a league, to *Shambrenoum* and *Fareſs*, two contiguous places. Between *Saft* and *Shambrenoum*, I diſcovered a *thaleb*, lying ſquat in a corn-field. As ſoon as he perceived me approaching him, he roſe, and ſtole away, ſtretching out his body, making long ſtrides, and carrying his tail horizontally. The gait of this animal much reſembles that of the fox.

We ſaw two Bedouins on horſeback, who ſet off like lightning, the moment they obſerved us. Their appearance foreboded no good, for it was probable, that their only object was to gain intelligence of our route.

From *Shambrenoum* we travelled ſouth by eaſt about half a league, and arrived at *Nagreſh*, where we paſſed the night. On our approach the inhabitants hid themſelves, and faſtened their doors, ſuppoſing us to be either ſome of the *Kiaſchef's* people, or Bedouins come to plunder them. We found it extremely difficult, to prevail upon them to give us admiſſion: and when they had opened their

Digitized by Google

their doors, I could not conceive how it was poſſible that they ſhould be afraid of being robbed, for they all appeared to me in a ſtate of the utmoſt wretchedneſs, not excepting even the *Sheick el Belled* himſelf, with whom we took up our lodging, according to the cuſtom that Huſſein had adopted. The inhabitants were at war with thoſe of a larger village in the neighbourhood, whom they ſuſpected of an intention to attack them that night; ſo that they ſpent it in a ſtate of anxiety and alarm, in which we were compelled to participate. Not an hour paſſed without the women coming for refuge to our door with loud cries, ſaying that the robbers were coming. No one, however, appeared, but we were not the leſs deprived of reſt.

Nagreſh was ſurrounded with water, on the borders of which we found the ſame aquatic birds as at Damanhour, beſide ducks and ſnipes; and ſome trees in the neighbourhood were covered with turtle-doves.

At eight in the morning we left this place. On our departure I perceived three Bedouins, and galloped toward them: but Huſſein ſent after me, and requeſted me not to moleſt thoſe three men, who were friends of his, though he owned they were robbers.

Having

Digitized by Google

Having travelled to the ſouth-weſt for a quarter of a league, I met a Mameluc officer, who, taking me for a Turk, ſaluted me with *ſalam alicum*, a ſalutation beſtowed on Mahometans only, and turned his horſe aſide, to make way for me. The road then running ſouth for another quarter of a league turns to the ſouth-eaſt, in which direction it continues for half a league to *Ramſes*, which is built on the border of a large canal. Before we reached this place we perceived at a diſtance about two hundred perſons, on foot and on horſeback. Suppoſing them to be Bedouin robbers, we prepared for battle; but when they came nearer, we found that it was a funeral proceſſion.

By the ſide of the road was a flock of lapwings, which ſuffered me to come near enough to kill one of them. It was of the common ſpecies.* The Arabs call it *goudguatt*.

Travelling ſouth for a quarter of a league, we paſſed through *Kadouſs* and *Abouamer*; and then proceeding ſouth-weſt for half an hour, we reached *Biban*, a town, in which a *Kiaſchef* reſides. Every Monday a conſiderable fair is held here for camels and other beaſts. We happened to arrive on the fair-day. It is kept in the open fields, and we had

* Vanneau, première eſpèce. Buffon, Hiſtoire naturelle des Oiſeaux, et pl. enlum. No. 242.—*Tringa vanellus*, Lin.

ſome

Digitized by Google

ſome trouble to paſs through it, from the great throng of men and cattle. A quarter of an hour after we came to *Herbetè*, which lies ſouth-ſouth-weſt from *Biban*; and in half an hour to two villages, ſouth from *Herbetè*, which are about a hundred paces from each other, and both bear the name of *Honèze*. Our guide had intended that we ſhould take up our night's lodging here: but the inhabitants were not of the ſame mind; they all fled, every door was ſhut, and we were obliged to have recourſe to threats, to obtain a little ſhelter. Expoſed to continual pillage, they know not which are moſt to be dreaded; the depredations of thoſe who make plunder a trade; or the extortions of thoſe, in whoſe hands authority, far from being the inſtrument of protection, is but a more ſecure engine of violence and oppreſſion, from which even penury and wretchedneſs do not always afford ſhelter. How ought theſe miſerable inhabitants of the country to bleſs the generous and powerful hand, that comes to free them from the iniquitous yoke, which has ſo long lain heavy on their necks! With what tranſports ought they to welcome their French deliverers, and the certainty of at length partaking of the abundance of their fields, in which fertility reigned, aſtoniſhed at finding herſelf where liberty was unknown! But ſlaves, equally barbarous and brutalized, they have eſpouſed the cauſe of their tyrants, and, ſtrange and

Digitized by Google

and deteſtable effect of abject ſuperſtition, they have added the partial efforts of baſe cruelty, of barbarous perfidy, to the impotent arms of the moſt odious of rulers. Thus ſlavery is the loweſt degree of abaſement, to which man can ſink, ſince it deſtroys and effaces the moral and intellectual faculties, ſo as to induce the regret of itſelf.

A league to the eaſt of Honèze is a ſmall town, called *Saffranè*, governed by a *Kiaſchef*.

The diſtricts, through which our way led, cheriſhed by nature, diſplayed the luxurioufneſs of an eaſy and ſlight cultivation: their fertility would render them an object of choice to the man deſirous of abundance; and to him who poſſeſſes a mind ſenſible of nature's benefits, they afford the moſt intereſting and magnificent ſpectacle. But we were on the borders of theſe favoured plains, and approaching the deſert. The village of *Honèze* marked the line of ſeparation between the moſt lively vegetation and parched ſterility, between land fertilized by the overflowing of the Nile, and ſands moiſtened in vain by copious dews.

In the morning of the 6th of January we entered one of thoſe deſolate portions of the globe, one of thoſe vaſt diviſions between habitable lands, which are the abode of perpetual barrenneſs and burning

Digitized by Google

burning drought, and which, like the liquid plains of the ocean, are expoſed to piracies and ſhipwrecks. The vaſt deſert of Lybia opened before us. There no road, no path, remains to guide the traveller's courſe: the impreſſions of his footſteps are effaced almoſt as ſoon as made, and billows of ſand, raiſed by the impetuous winds, ſometimes ſwallow him up. The Arab, to whom theſe ſolitudes are familiar, knows how to traverſe them in all directions, without a compaſs as well as without a path, and, guided by the ſtars, never loſes his way. Huſſein was well experienced in journeys of this ſort. Memory ſtill paints him in my imagination, ſeldom on his camel, almoſt always on foot, with his hands behind him, walking with tranquillity over theſe bare plains, where no landmark appears to direct the ſteps, as devoid of care as if he were in the moſt nicely planted walk.

The Arabic name of theſe bare tracts, in which not a particle of vegetable mould exiſts, all being ſand or ſtone, is *dsjebel*, which ſignifies a mountain. In fact, the ground riſes with a gentle ſlope, which forms, firſt eminences, then hills, and at length mountains.

We aſcended imperceptibly for two or three leagues, on a thick bed of fine moveable ſand, into which both men and beaſts ſink as they walk.

At

Digitized by Google

At length we found plains covered with pebbles. Theſe ſpaces, at firſt rare, increaſed in ſurface; and the fine ſand diſappeared, in proportion as the land became more elevated. When we reached the ſummit of the hills, we found no more of this fine moveable ſand; the ſandy ſtratum being ſolid, and ſtrewed with pebbles of various ſhapes and colours; with that ſpecies of jaſper, which is known by the name of Egyptian pebble, takes a very fine poliſh, and is variegated interiorly with different colours and figures of animals and plants, in which, however, imagination has more ſhare than nature; and with pieces of petrified wood, if this other ſort of jaſper be really produced by the converſion of wood into ſtone. We met likewiſe, but not ſo frequently, with other places of little extent, rugged with vitrifiable ſtones, of a reddiſh gray, and ſtrongly fixed in the ground, above which their angular points appeared. Theſe ſtones, the Egyptian pebbles, and the petrified wood, occur only on the hills; elſewhere there are nothing but common pebbles.

All theſe matters, the ſlow but inanimate productions of nature grown old, are the accompaniments of nothing but drought and horror. In theſe wild and rugged places not a plant refreſhes with it's verdure the weary eye, not a ſingle tree appears, under the ſhade of which the traveller

Digitized by Google

can take breath. It is only in places of leſs elevation, in the narrow paſſes which ſeparate the hills, where the finer ſand is ſufficiently attenuated to retain a portion of the freſhneſs of the dews, and where the deep ſtrata of it are not overwhelmed by a multitude of ſtones, that a few hard and meagre plants creep over the ſurface, or a few thin ſhrubs appear, moſt of which have as many thorns as leaves. Theſe ſhrubs are almoſt always remote from each other; but ſometimes they unite in places more favoured, and form pitiful brakes, in which hares find food and covert, and antelopes and other wild animals places of retreat and paſture.

Hares are tolerably numerous in the deſerts. Expoſed to the purſuit of carnivorous beaſts, and birds of prey, they are ſecure from their moſt cruel enemy; for, if we except the plain of the pyramids, and that of Sakkara, whither the Europeans ſettled at Cairo ſometimes go to hunt, though very ſeldom, there is no place where they have any thing to fear from man, who in our part of the world has declared eternal war againſt them. The inhabitants of Egypt never diſturb them, their fleſh being prohibited to the Mahometans, as it was to the Jews; and the Cophts, who have adopted many Jewiſh cuſtoms, equally refrain from it. The difference of climate has occaſioned a

ſlight

Digitized by Google

ſlight difference in the fur of the hares, which live on the track of burning ſand in Africa. Theſe are nearly grey, the tint altering and growing darker, in proportion as the heat is leſs fervid.* Thoſe that I have ſeen at Cape Verde were of a lighter grey than thoſe of Egypt, which again want that ſallow or reddiſh tinge, more or leſs deep, that gives the hares of Greece a greater reſemblance to thoſe of more northern countries. Ariſtotle had already obſerved, that they are ſmaller likewiſe to the ſouth, than to the north. The hares of very hot countries, however, are far from being as palatable food as thoſe of our's: and this tends to confirm the general remark I made, when ſpeaking of the oxen of Egypt. In fact, like moſt animals of theſe ſouthern climes, their fleſh is leſs firm, and leſs ſavoury, than in the north of Europe: it is alſo paler, and, as well as all the reſt

* Naturaliſts have repeatedly obſerved, that the hue of animals appears to adapt itſelf to the objects by which they are ſurrounded, the final cauſe of which is preſumed to be, that they may be leſs conſpicuous to others, that would make them their prey. It cannot be the effect of climate: for the hare that lives amid the ſnows of the north, or of the Alps, is white; in the parts that approach the temperate regions he is white during the winter, and grows darker coloured, as the appearance of the earth on which he lives, changes from white to brown; while here we find heat inſtead of cold whitens his fur, as if to aſſimilate his appearance to that of the burning ſands around him.—T.

Digitized by Google

of the game in the torrid zone, wants that gout, which conſtitutes it's principal merit. Perhaps it is this difference in the fleſh of the hare, which has occaſioned it to be deemed unwholeſome, and led to it's prohibition as an article of food in the Eaſt.

Some lizards, likewiſe, of the ſpecies deſcribed toward the latter end of the firſt volume, had their holes at the foot of the ſhrubs: and in the environs I ſaw ſome birds running about, of an aſh-colour, of the ſame ſhape and genus as the ouzel, or black-bird. Solitary as the place of their abode, they do not congregate, but remain ſingle, never perch on the buſhes, trip along with great quickneſs, fly little, and, if you oblige them to take wing, ſoon alight on the ground again, to run along afreſh.

Near one of theſe ouzels I obſerved another running bird, the plumage of which was ruddy, but the ſhape of which I could not poſſibly diſtinguiſh. Both theſe birds feed on little flies and inſects; and we may preſume, that they never drink, or at leaſt very ſeldom, ſince they paſs their lives in plains, where a drop of water is a rare phenomenon.

We

Digitized by Google

We travelled ſouth-weſt all the day, halted about ſix in the afternoon, and ſpent the night with the ſand for our bed. After midnight a copious dew began to fall, which wetted us as thoroughly as if we had been expoſed to a heavy rain. We ſuffered greatly from the cold, but we would not kindle a fire, for fear of being diſcovered. At five in the morning we recommenced our march; and as ſoon as the miſt was diſperſed, we perceived herds of antelopes, and of wild oxen, in every direction. Theſe groupes of living beings exhibited moving ſcenes, the only ones that could be intereſting to us, in the midſt of an immenſe void, and rendered the deſert leſs naked, leſs frightful, in a word, leſs deſert.

I have already had occaſion to ſpeak of theſe wild oxen, having found a few, which had been domeſticated by the Bedouins encamped between Aboukir and Alexandria.* From what I then obſerved, from what I have ſince been able to remark in the deſert, at the great diſtance at which I have frequently ſeen them, from the very name of *bakkar el oueſh*, or wild ox, which the Arabs have given to it, I am confirmed in the opinion, that this is a particular ſpecies of the ox, cloſely allied to the zebu, if it be not preciſely the ſame. The

* See p. 92 of this volume.

Digitized by Google

axis, an animal of a different genus, allied both to the hart and the fallow deer* bears equally this appellation of *bakkar el oueſh* in Barbary, according to Dr. Shaw ;† but the wild ox of the Arabs of Egypt is very different in it's genus from the axis, and, I repeat, is a ſpecies of that of the ox.‡

I have commonly ſeen theſe oxen in herds of eight or ten. They almoſt always follow each other in a line, and ſometimes ſtop to play, or fight with their horns. Whenever they eſpy a traveller, be the diſtance what it may, they make off. The Arabs hunt them on horſeback, or hide themſelves behind the thickets of ſhrubs, to ſhoot them by ſurpriſe. Their fleſh is good, and their hide is much ſought after for it's ſtrength and thickneſs.

That pretty ſpecies of animal, the eyes of which are conſidered in the Eaſt as the ſtandard of perfection, the antelope, is ſeen marching in numerous herds, and traverſing with ſpeed the hills and plains. Theſe are as ſhy as the wild oxen, and the approach of a ſtrange object is ſufficient to make

* Axis. Buffon, Hiſt. Nat. des Quad.—*Cervus axis.* Lin.

† Travels, Vol. I.

‡ Bakar uaſch. *Bos ſilveſtris.* Forſkal, Fauna Egypt. Arab. p. iv. It muſt be noted, that Forſkal has claſſed this animal in a paragraph appropriated to thoſe, of the genus of which he was uncertain, *generis incerti*, and which he had not ſeen.

them

Digitized by Google

them diſappear. Their lightneſs and celerity are unparalleled. Nature has beſtowed on them long legs, ſlender and tendinous, which, while they protect their liberty, ſeem to be another obſtacle to the deſire men might form of ſubjugating them. In fact, their legs are ſo ſlender, and brittle at the ſame time, that they break in the attempt to convey the animal from place to place, or even when it is kept on a pavement, or a floor which is ſmooth enough to be ſlippery. The Arab, however, mounted on his courſer, overtakes theſe ſwift-footed animals, and throws a ſtick at them, by which their legs are moſt commonly entangled and broken; ſo that it is very rare you can procure one alive, without it's being ſo crippled, that it is impoſſible to keep it.

But a ſtill more dangerous enemy, for a numerous race of light and elegantly ſhaped animals, is the tiger. Under this generic name I comprehend all the quadrupeds of Africa, that have mottled ſkins, as the panther, ounce, leopard, &c.; ſo that the tiger with a ſtriped ſkin,* which, as is well known, is found only in the Eaſt Indies, is not included. This whole genus is known in Egypt by the Arabic name of *mémoura*, and I cannot ſay, whether there be any particular denominations in

* *Felis tigris*, Lin.—The tiger, properly ſo called.

Digitized by Google

uſe, to diſtinguiſh the ſeveral ſpecies of which it conſiſts. The tigers, roaming with extreme ferociouſneſs over a ſoil, the burning drought of which is analogous to their own diſpoſitions, ſurpriſe the wild oxen, and parched with the thirſt of blood, dart on the timid and innocent antelopes.

I frequently obſerved recent traces of oſtriches.* The hunting of theſe animals is one of the exerciſes, in which the Arab diſplays moſt addreſs, and his horſe moſt ſpeed. It requires conſiderable time to maſter one of theſe birds, which run with aſtoniſhing rapidity. Huſſein, who was an old experienced hunter, told me, by way of giving me an idea of the length of the chace, that, if they ſet out at eight in the morning, they could not get to ſtop the oſtrich, by throwing a ſtick between his legs, in the ſame manner as at the antelope, till near four o'clock in the afternoon. With greyhounds it may be accompliſhed ſooner. Some, who have more patience, inſtead of hunting oſtriches, keep on the watch behind buſhes, waiting to fire at them, if any one chance to paſs within ſhot. No perſon, however, eats their fleſh. When they kill them, they content themſelves with plucking out their fine feathers, to make plumes, and taking

* Autruche. Buffon, Hiſt. nat. des Oiſeaux, et pl. enlum. No. 457.—*Struthio camelus*, Lin.

their

Digitized by Google

their fat, which they uſe in their cookery. They likewiſe bring into the towns many oſtrich's eggs, which are very good eating, and ſo large, that one is a ſufficient meal for a man. Theſe eggs, ſuſpended under the vaulted roofs, are one of the moſt common ornaments of the Mahometan moſques, and of the Greek and Cophtic churches.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXVII.

Lakes of Natron—Cophtic Convent in the Deſert—We meet with a band of Arab robbers—Singular ſcenes that enſued—Difficulty of obtaining entrance into the Monaſtry—Wild Boars.

WE had travelled about thirteen or fourteen leagues from *Honèze* on a plain, which aſcended with a conſtant gradual ſlope, and reached the ſummit of a hill, or rather chain of hills, ſtretching to the north-north-weſt. Oppoſite to this, at the diſtance of three or four leagues, is another chain, parallel to the firſt. Theſe form between them a deep valley, furrowed by narrow paſſes ſtill deeper. The ſides of this valley are perpendicular precipices from the ſummits of the hills down more than half their height: below this they are gentle declivities of fine, looſe ſand. In the bottom of this valley, at the foot of the eaſtern hill, are the lakes of natron. Theſe captivate the eye of the traveller, fatigued with the frightful monotony of the deſert. A vaſt baſin of water; the multitude of ſhrubs, that overſhadow it's borders; the reeds and other aquatic plants, that diſplay their verdure on the ſurface; the herds of deer, that aſſemble there to quench their thirſt; and the birds, among which

Digitized by Google

which the flamingo* riſes eminent for the ſplendour of it's plumage; diſplay a ſmiling picture of nature in this ſpot, while every thing around exhibits only ſymptoms of her death.

It is impoſſible to determine the extent of the lakes, in which the natron is formed, as it varies according to the ſeaſons. In that ſeaſon when water is moſt abundant, the two lakes are united in one, of much greater length than breadth, and occupying a ſpace of ſeveral leagues: at other periods, they are nothing more than ponds of no great extent.

If Pliny, when he wrote, that the Nile acts on the brine-pools of Nitria as the ſea does on thoſe of ſalt, meant, that the inundation of the river extended as far as the lakes, he was palpably miſtaken, as Pere Siccard has remarked.† But if it were merely his intention, to give us to underſtand, that there is a kind of conformity between the Nile and theſe lakes, he has only noted a ſingular yet certain fact, with which the miſſionary was unacquainted; a fact, which the people of the country have obſerved, and erroneouſly aſcribed to a communication between the Nile and the lakes, which

* Flamant, ou phénicoptère. Buffon, Hiſt. Nat. des Oiſ. et pl. enlum. No. 63.—*Phœnicopterus ruber*. Lin.

† Mémoires des Miſſions du Levant, vol. vii. p. 61.

muſt

Digitized by Google

muſt be impoſſible. The increaſe of theſe is in an inverſe proportion to that of the Nile; and when the river begins to overflow, the lakes diminiſh, ſo as to appear only like little ponds, when the river has attained it's greateſt height: on the contrary, the water appears to return into them as the height of the Nile decreaſes, and they inundate a long tract of the valley, when the river is at it's ebb.

Struck with this regular difference between the periods at which the waters of the Nile, and thoſe of the lakes of natron, riſe and fall, the Egyptians imagine, that the river acts on the body of water in the deſert; as if this action, ſuppoſing it to exiſt, would not have produced an oppoſite effect to that which takes place; whereas in this caſe it is obvious, that the overflow of the Nile and the lakes, as well as their decreaſe, muſt have taken place nearly at the ſame time. But if we conſider, that the augmentation of the Nile, occaſioned by the rains in Abyſſinia, commences at the ſummer ſolſtice, the very time when the weather is hotteſt and drieſt; and juſt as the river decreaſes, or during the winter, the rains never fail to be copious in the northern part of this country; we ſhall be aware, that the ſeaſon when the Nile increaſes muſt be that in which the water ſpread over the ſand diminiſhes and dries up, and that local rains, which can have no influence on the overflow of the Nile, are

Digitized by Google

are ſufficient to render the ſprings, that furniſh this collection of water, more abundant.

When the two lakes ſeparate, and their waters retire, the ſoil they had inundated, and which they have now left uncovered, is loaded with a ſediment, cryſtalized and hardened by the ſun. This is the *natron*. The thickneſs of this layer of ſalt varies according as the water has remained a longer or ſhorter period on the ground. In places where it has merely wetted it for a very ſhort time the natron exhibits only a ſlight efflorescence, reſembling flakes of ſnow. I have been told, that at certain periods this ſubſtance covers the ſurface of the water. Granger ſays, in his account of his Travels in Egypt, that at the end of Auguſt the ſalt of the lake was concreted on the ſurface, and thick enough for camels to paſs over it; but when I ſaw it, it was clear and limpid. It is perhaps the moſt diuretic of all waters; a property for which it is indebted to the ſaline particles it contains: and the phyſician, whoſe art ceaſes to be conjectural only when it is guided by natural philoſophy, will perhaps find in it's uſe ſimple and natural means of curing obſtructions and infarctions of the viſcera, as well as ſome other diſeaſes, that are pretty common in Egypt.

This

Digitized by Google

This natron is procured chiefly in the month of Auguſt. It is found alſo, though in leſs quantity, during all the reſt of the year. It is ſeparated from the ground with iron inſtruments, and carried on the backs of camels to *Terrana*, where it is ſhipped on the Nile, to be conveyed to Cairo, or to the warehouſes at Roſetta. Here twelve hundred and fifty tuns are collected annually, and much more might be obtained. It's common price, delivered either at Cairo or Roſetta, is fifteen or eighteen medins a hundred weight.

Before you reach the lakes, there is a ſmall houſe on the declivity of the hill, in which the Cophts ſay a ſaint was born, to whom they pay particular honour. They call him *Maximous*; probably the Saint Maximus, or Saint Maximinus, of the catholic legends.

I ſtaid ſome time near the lakes, the borders of which I traverſed: at length we reſumed our journey, continuing our courſe to the ſouth-weſt. The ſand, over which we travelled, was completely covered with hardened natron, which rendered our progreſs toilſome and fatiguing both to us and our beaſts. We arrived within a ſhort diſtance of a large ſquare edifice, in which a few Cophtic monks live ſhut up from the world. I do not think, that there

Digitized by Google

there is upon earth a more horrible or repulsive situation, than this sort of convent. Built in the midst of the desert, it's walls, though very lofty, are not distinguishable at any considerable distance from the sand, of which they have the reddish tinge and bare aspect. There is no apparent entrance: no tree, no plant of any height, is seen around it: no path leads to it: no trace of human footstep is observable in it's vicinity; and if a few be imprinted, they are soon covered by the sand, or obliterated by the tread of wild and ferocious beasts, the proper inhabitants of these frightful solitudes. Such is the rude and painful appearance of this dungeon, occupied by men as useless as the place they inhabit.

We were about five or six hundred paces from it. Hussein had advanced before us, to obtain our admission into the convent, which is to be procured with difficulty. I was some way from him, and the rest of our company was at a considerable distance. A troop of Bedouins on horseback suddenly issued from behind the walls. At first I did not distinguish them amid the clouds of dust they raised: but as soon as they were discernible, I perceived both their number and what they were. Instantly I turned about my horse's head, and, being mounted on an excellent courser, which carried me with too much speed for them to overtake me, soon joined

Digitized by Google

joined my companions, who had likewiſe perceived the troop from the backs of their camels. I found them on foot, drawn up in a cloſe body; leaped off my horſe; and exhorted them, to defend themſelves with vigour. We were ſix in all, but on three of the number little dependance was to be placed. From two of the natives of the country we could not expect much; and the draughtſman, young and inexperienced, ſcarcely knew how to fire a gun.

The firmneſs of a handful of men, alone in the midſt of a ſandy plain, and expoſed on all ſides, checked a ſquadron of Bedouins amounting to near a hundred. Hence we may judge how little ſuch enemies are to be feared, whoſe courage carries them no farther, than to aſſociate in numerous bands for the purpoſe of robbery where little reſiſtance is to be expected, and daſtardly to carry on a war of pillage. Though they came toward us on full gallop, they ſtopped ſuddenly about a hundred paces off, and cried out to us not to fire. I anſwered with telling them not to advance.

For ſome moments they remained in a ſort of heſitation, during which we obſerved them conſulting together. At length they ſeparated into four bands, three of which ſet off on full gallop, and ſtationed themſelves on our flanks, and in our rear.

Digitized by Google

rear. This manœuvre, which it was impoſſible for us to prevent, diſconcerted my two ſoldiers, and all that I could urge was incapable of prevailing on them, to reſolve to ſtand on their defence. We had good fuſils, and a conſiderable quantity of cartridges. I knew, that the Bedouins would take flight, as ſoon as they ſaw a few of their party drop; and I was certain, that our firſt fire muſt bring down ſeveral. It is true, I did not conſider, that we were in the midſt of a vaſt ſolitude; and that, if our enemies had fled, it would only have been to return again ſpeedily by thouſands, overpower us by their numbers, and maſſacre us all, in revenge for the death of their comrades. I flung down my fuſil with vexation at being forced to yield to ſuch robbers. They were ſoon upon us; and, without taking time to alight, pillaged us in the twinkling of an eye. Money, arms, effects, garments, proviſion, were all taken. They left me my long under veſt, and my breeches: my companions were ſtripped of every thing but their ſhirts. My turban had been taken: my head, ſhaved and bare, was ſcorched by the fervency of the ſun, and ached intolerably. I covered it as well as I could with both my hands, but this would not alleviate the pain. The ſpoil was ſpread out upon the ſand, a ſcore of Arabs on foot, whom we had not perceived, as they had concealed themſelves behind a

Digitized by Google

heap of ſtones, joined the others; and they all fell to dividing the plunder, not without obſtreperous diſputes.

Our different ſituations would have formed a ſtriking ſubject for a picture, under the hand of an able artiſt. In one place you might have ſeen, diſputing over the booty, the band of robbers, covered with duſt, ſome of black, others of tawny complexions, and their countenances dried up like the ſands, which their robberies render ſtill more diſmal. In the midſt of them my old ſervant, cooly endeavouring to recover from them ſome ſmall portions of our ſpoil, and occaſionally dealing a blow with his fiſt to attain his object. In the fore ground the grenadier, motionleſs, and diſconcerted: the two Egyptians ſtaring ſtupidly on each other: me at a diſtance, biting my fingers, with a look of indignation and chagrin: and in the laſt place the draughtſman, crying bitterly, and anſwering me with ſobs, when I went up to him, to aſk him if he had received any hurt, "No, Sir, but "what ſhall we get to eat now?"

Tired of being the ſpectator of a ſcene, in which it was uſeleſs for me to take a part, I proceeded toward the monaſtery, hoping to find Huſſein, who had repaired thither, when I heard myſelf called, and

Digitized by Google

and preſently felt myſelf ſeized by the arm. It was the chief of the robbers, an Arab of the deſerts of Nubia, for his face was as black as a negro's. He led me back, without ſaying a word, into the midſt of the troop. I imagined, that he was deſirous of the garments they had left me, or that on deliberation he had reſolved to take away my life. How great was my ſurpriſe, when I found this chief carefully inquiring what clothes and effects belonged to me, and, after having acted as my valet-de-chambre a little too roughly in undreſſing me, now taking upon himſelf the ſame office, but with more civility, in aſſiſting me to put on the different parts of my dreſs, returning me my purſe, and reſtoring my arms!. Other Bedouins performed the ſame office to my companions, equally aſtoniſhed at ſuch a ſingular and unexpected adventure.

This was the fruit of Huſſein's ſpirited conduct. While he was near the walls of the convent, to which he had repaired with his fuſil ſlung over his ſhoulder, ſome of the Arabs ſet off to detain him. They had ſeized his arms; but Huſſein, after a long diſpute, ſucceeded in getting up behind one of the Bedouins, and being conveyed to the place where the whole troop was. "Arabs," ſaid he, addreſſing himſelf to the chiefs, "you have ſtrip-"ped a man confided to my protection, and for "whom I have pledged my own head; a man with

Digitized by Google

"whom I have eaten, who has ſlept under my "tent, and who is become my brother. I can "never again enter that tent: I dare not ſhew my "face again in the camp: I muſt renounce the "pleaſure of ever more embracing my wife and "children. Arabs, take away my life, or reſtore "all that belongs to my brother." This ſpeech, which was accompanied with a look of firmneſs and a tone of reſolution, made ſome impreſſion on the minds of the Bedouins. Huſſein had ſnatched his fuſil out of the hands of him who held it, and, while waiting till they had taken their reſolution, preſented it to the chief commander of the robbers, determined to ſhoot him in caſe of a refuſal, and thus expoſe himſelf to be maſſacred, rather than conſent to our ſuffering the leaſt injury.

Our conductor was well known: they were aware, that his reſolute character would lead him to carry his threats into execution: thus partly through fear, partly through deference, the black chief conſented to reſtore all that was taken from me, and this was done with truly admirable fidelity. It is true, every thing that appeared valuable in the eyes of him who had taken it required to be particularly claimed; but when the chief inſiſted upon it, it was produced, and this diſcipline, among people and in a place where we could not have expected to find an inſtance of it, appeared to me highly

Digitized by Google

highly aſtoniſhing. The chief came to aſk me what was miſſing ſtill: on my naming an article, he mounted on a little eminence, and cried, "Arabs, "ſuch a thing is not reſtored: let it be brought." If the perſon who had it was not prompt in his obedience, he added, "Come Arabs, no delay:" and it was delivered to me immediately. The chief then mentioned another article, that had been ſtolen, and it was reſtored to me in the ſame manner.

Two hours were thus ſpent before the inventory of my effects was gone through. Every thing was reſtored to me, except my money, of which I received only a ſmall part. This, however, was not the fault of the two Sheicks. Huſſein, in particular, inſiſted on my counting in his preſence the ſequins, that had been returned. The Arabs, to whom my purſe appeared a good prize, and who had ſhared the chief part of it's contents, waited till I had finiſhed counting them with ſome uneaſineſs, which was quickly removed, on my declaring, that I had all my money. Thinking myſelf happy to come off ſo well, I had voluntarily ſacrificed two thirds of what I poſſeſſed, that I might not incur the hatred of the honeſt robbers that ſurrounded me, and expoſe myſelf to their vengeance. I did not forget, that I was ſtill in the deſert, and had every thing to fear, if I ſhould fall into their hands

Digitized by Google

a ſecond time, or into thoſe of any of their fellows, to whom they might give information, and who would diſplay leſs civility.

Theſe banditti thought it not ſufficient to appear juſt, they would alſo be polite. The chief brought me his horſe, and inſiſted on my mounting it, to ride the little diſtance from the place where we were to the monaſtery, while he attended me on foot. Some others of the Arabs paid the ſame reſpect to my companions, each of them walking in like manner by the ſide of his horſe. When we came near the walls, we ſaw ſome baſkets of bread, and wooden diſhes of lentils, let down by ropes. Seating ourſelves on the ground in a circle, we ate up this proviſion with people, who juſt before were our enemies. After our repaſt was finiſhed, ſome of them came up to me with frankneſs, and even with a ſort of cordiality, thanking Heaven that no injury had befallen me, and blaming me, with a tone of concern, for my temerity in travelling through a deſert, which by their own confeſſion was the reſort only of thieves and robbers. Above all they did not forget to ſay their prayers with great devotion, after they had rubbed their arms and legs with ſand, for want of water to perform the ablutions preſcribed by their law. Mahomet, an Arab himſelf, was aware of the circumſtances in which his followers would frequently find themſelves

Digitized by Google

ſelves in the deſert, and accordingly directed them, to make uſe of ſand inſtead of water.

The ſheick of the robbers aſked me for ſome remuneration, obſerving, that he had retained none of my money, and that he had likewiſe exerted himſelf much, to procure the reſtoration of my property. I was preparing to beſtow on him the ſequins I had left, when Huſſein perceived it. On this he flew into a paſſion, and proteſted, that he would not ſuffer me to part with a ſingle *medin*. In fact, notwithſtanding all my endeavours, he was ſo vigilant, that I could find no opportunity of making a preſent to the other ſheick.

This obſtinacy of Huſſein, which was unqueſtionably very generous, offended our friends for a moment, and was near making them reſume their hoſtile deſigns. They contented themſelves, however, with giving me warning to be on my guard, as another time the buſineſs would terminate in a different manner, and they would begin with killing Huſſein. But Huſſein laughed at their threats, and did not the leſs perſiſt in his refuſal. Had he known, that theſe very people were in poſſeſſion of great part of my money, he would have made a fine ſtir, and had no reſt till the whole was reſtored to me

Digitized by Google

At length, to complete the ſeries of theſe extraordinary ſcenes, the Sheick Abdallah, ſo the chief of the Bedouins was called, demanded of me a written atteſtation, that I had met with him in the deſert, that he had taken nothing from me, and that on the contrary I was ſatisfied with his conduct. He cauſed one of the monks to be let down by the ſame rope, by which our baſkets and diſhes had deſcended. The certificate of ſatisfaction was written in Arabic, and delivered me to ſign. Having certainly no deſire of giving a teſtimonial of good conduct to ſuch robbers, I aſſumed a name, which had ſome analogy to our adventure, and ſubſcribed it *la Déroute*. Abdallah carefully put up this *good bill*, and left us, after wiſhing us a good journey, and repeating his exhortation to us, to be on our guard. His advice, however, was perfectly unneceſſary; for I was well reſolved, to take every precaution in my power, that I might not be ſurpriſed anew.

I learned that theſe Arabs had been informed of our journey, and that they had watched our ſteps from it's commencement. They had been under the walls of the monaſtery ever ſince three o'clock in the morning; and had acquainted the monks, that they would have a viſit from ſome Franks in the courſe of the day. To the very moment when they

Digitized by Google

they perceived us, they had been concerting the manner in which they might attack us with leaſt riſk; for they were not without apprehenſions, as they knew that we were well armed. For ſome time it was determined, that they ſhould not make their appearance, but let us approach, till they could ſhoot us at their eaſe: but at the intreaty of the Cophts, they conſented to give up this project of aſſaſſination.

After being freed from theſe dangerous companions, I was obliged to enter into a long conteſt with the monks. Having been ſpectators of what had paſſed during the courſe of the morning in the plain, they could not doubt our being Europeans: they pretended, however, not to believe it, and inſiſted, that one of us ſhould convince a father, ſent for the purpoſe, of his not having ſubmitted to any religious mutilation. This obſtacle being removed, a freſh difficulty aroſe. They offered to draw us up by the rope, as the only way in uſe among them: the lofty wall, that ſurrounds their habitation, being every where cloſed, except a little portal with an iron wicket. I wanted to be admitted in this cuſtomary mode of entering a place: but the Cophts aſſured me, that this gate was opened only for the admiſſion of their proviſion, which was very rarely, and never when the Arabs were roaming about the environs.

Digitized by Google

environs. Accordingly they desired me, to fasten myself to the rope. The monk who was with us, to shew us how commodiously we might travel through the air in this manner, suspended himself by it, and was drawn up by means of a pulley, like the bucket of a well. Two or three of my people, fancying they saw the Bedouins still at their side, followed his example. But this did not tempt me; and as there was a gate, I insisted on it's being opened. I was seconded by Hussein, who swore, that, if the monks did not allow him to shelter his camels, he would return in a few days, and exterminate every creature belonging to the convent. His threats were more effectual than my solicitations, and the wicket was given up to us, but not without extraordinary precautions. This entrance however was much too low for the camels to walk through. In consequence Hussein made them crouch down upon a mat, fastening one of their legs by a rope passing over their back, so that they could not rise. By the exertions of several men the mat was then dragged through, with the camel upon it, his head being held down the while; and thus they were all gotten within the walls one after another. For my part I knew not which to admire most, the industry of the Arab, who had accomplished the introduction of a large animal through a small aperture, or the patience of the camel,

Digitized by Google

camel, who had ſuffered himſelf to be thus faſtened and dragged for a long time by jerks.*

Night was come on before we and our beaſts had all gotten within the encloſure. The monks conducted us, Huſſein excepted, into their chapel, where we remained during the ſervice, which was of great length. This was followed by a ſupper, conſiſting of nothing but rice boiled in water, which we thought too ſhort.

The moon ſhed her ſilver and melancholy rays over the deſert that ſurrounded us, the ruggedneſs of which was diminiſhed by her ſoft light. The moſt profound ſilence prevailed about us, while our eyes wandered over the immenſe ſolitude, that extended to the horizon on every ſide. Huſſein perceived a large animal, and ſhot at it as it paſſed the foot of the wall, but it did not ſtop. It was a wild boar, called by the Arabs *hanzire*, a name which they give equally to the tame pig. We had before ſeen two during the courſe of our journey in the deſert, but at a diſtance.

It does not appear to me probable, that the wild boars of Egypt and of Europe ſhould be the ſame.

* Perhaps this paſſage may ſerve to elucidate a ſimile employed by our Saviour, with which ſome commentators have been much puzzled.—T.

The

Digitized by Google

The great difference of climate, and the ſtill greater of ſituation, muſt neceſſarily have occaſioned ſome variety at leaſt in the ſpecies. More prolific in temperate or in cold countries, which appear more ſuitable to their nature, they inhabit the depth of the foreſts, which afford them food in abundance. From theſe they never iſſue, except to proceed from one wood to another, or to ſpoil the harveſt; and theſe journeys or excurſions for depredation are ſcarcely ever undertaken but by night. At the riſing of the ſun they commonly retire to the thickeſt and darkeſt places, as if they dreaded the light and heat of his beams. In Egypt, on the contrary, the wild boar has no ſhelter. Continually expoſed to the fervor of a burning ſun, he traverſes ſands equally heated, where he ſcarcely meets with a few ſcattered ſhrubs, which afford him little ſubſiſtence, and ſtill leſs ſhade. He is ſeen pretty frequently, however, in the deſert of Nitria, where animals are more numerous than in any other part of the deſert, on account of the collections of water it contains, and the plants that grow on their borders.

Theſe boars are ſolitary; and it is only from their common neceſſities that they ſometimes aſſemble in herds in the environs of the lakes of natron. The two that I ſaw were ſeparate: they carried their head low, and their pace was a ſort of trot.

The

Digitized by Google

The Mahometans and Cophts refrain from the fleſh of the wild boar, as they do from that of the hog; and holding both theſe animals in abhorrence, it was impoſſible for me to procure a wild boar in Egypt, unleſs I had gone to the deſert for it myſelf. As this eſcaped Huſſein's ball, I loſt the only opportunity I had of verifying my conjectures reſpecting the breed of theſe boars, which I cannot conceive to be the ſame with thoſe of Europe. It is in this ſenſe, perhaps, that we muſt underſtand thoſe paſſages of Ariſtotle* and Pliny†, where they have written, that there is no wild boars in Africa.

The travellers that have gone before me, have not been more fortunate than myſelf: or if ſome of them have had an opportunity of examining a *hanzire*, they have done it only in a very ſuperficial way. What information, for inſtance, can we acquire from the words of Maillet? "If a few "wild boars may be met with in Egypt, they are "more gentle than our tame pigs; and it would "even be difficult to diſcover any difference be-"tween them‡." "In Africa, and in Aſia," ſays Buffon, "wild boars are as plentiful as in Eu-"rope." This paſſage left us equally uncertain

* Hiſt. Nat. lib. 8. cap. 24.

† Hiſt. Nat. lib. 8. cap. 33.

‡ Deſcription de l'Egypte, page 31.

reſpecting

Digitized by Google

reſpecting the race of theſe animals in Africa: but the uncertainty has ſince been removed with great appearance of probability, Buffon having given an account and figure of an *African wild boar*,* which is diſtinguiſhable by ſeveral peculiar characteriſtics, ſo that we have reaſon to preſume the *hanzire* of Egypt and the *African wild boar* to be the ſame animal.

* Hiſt. Nat. du Cochon. Suppl. à l'Hiſt. Nat. des Quadrupèdes.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXVIII.

Departure of Huſſein—Cophtic monks--Their convent, chapel, church ſervices, rites, food, dreſs, and garden—Fulful béladi—Gypſum—Sal gem—Other convents in the deſert—River without water—Bedouins—Ill behaviour of the monks—Fogs and rain.

THE day after our arrival at the monaſtery, Huſſein reminded me of what had paſſed the preceding day, and the trouble he had found in extricating me from the hands into which I had fallen. He obſerved to me that he could not poſſibly expect the ſame ſucceſs another time: and finiſhed with declaring frankly, that it was no longer in his power to be anſwerable for what might happen, as the Arabs of the deſert would not fail to kill him, if they met with us together again. He added, that for his own ſafety he ſhould depart immediately, and offered to conduct me back the ſame way by which we had come, but I muſt determine upon it inſtantly. My determination was as prompt as he could wiſh. I had not undertaken this journey to finiſh it ſo abruptly; the dangers of which I was aware before I ſet out, did

Digitized by Google

did not appear to me to be circumſtances that ought to ſtop me now; and ſince I had reached the midſt of theſe deſerts, I was reſolved at leaſt to have time for making ſome obſervations in them. Huſſein, chagrined at my reſolve, immediately departed, after having embraced me in a very kind and affecting manner, and left me encloſed within four walls, without either of us knowing how I ſhould get out.

Formerly this retreat was inhabited by Greek monks. Theſe have been ſucceeded by Cophts, or natives of Egypt, who having embraced chriſtianity, have ſeen ariſe among them ſome of thoſe congregations, to which men have agreed to give the epithet of religious, though moſt of them are nothing but ſinks of idleneſs and vice. Here barbariſm and ſtupid ignorance likewiſe took up their abode, perpetuating the memory of ancient anchorites, who, imagining themſelves born to be uſeleſs, retired in the prime of life, to bury themſelves from ſociety in theſe remote ſolitudes. One Saint Macarius rendered himſelf particularly famous, ſo that his name was given to the deſert, which the ancients had diſtinguiſhed by that of Nitria; a name which it will unqueſtionably retain, as *natron*, the nitre of the ancients, will always be found in it, and marks of diſtinction furniſhed by nature, have a grandeur and immutability

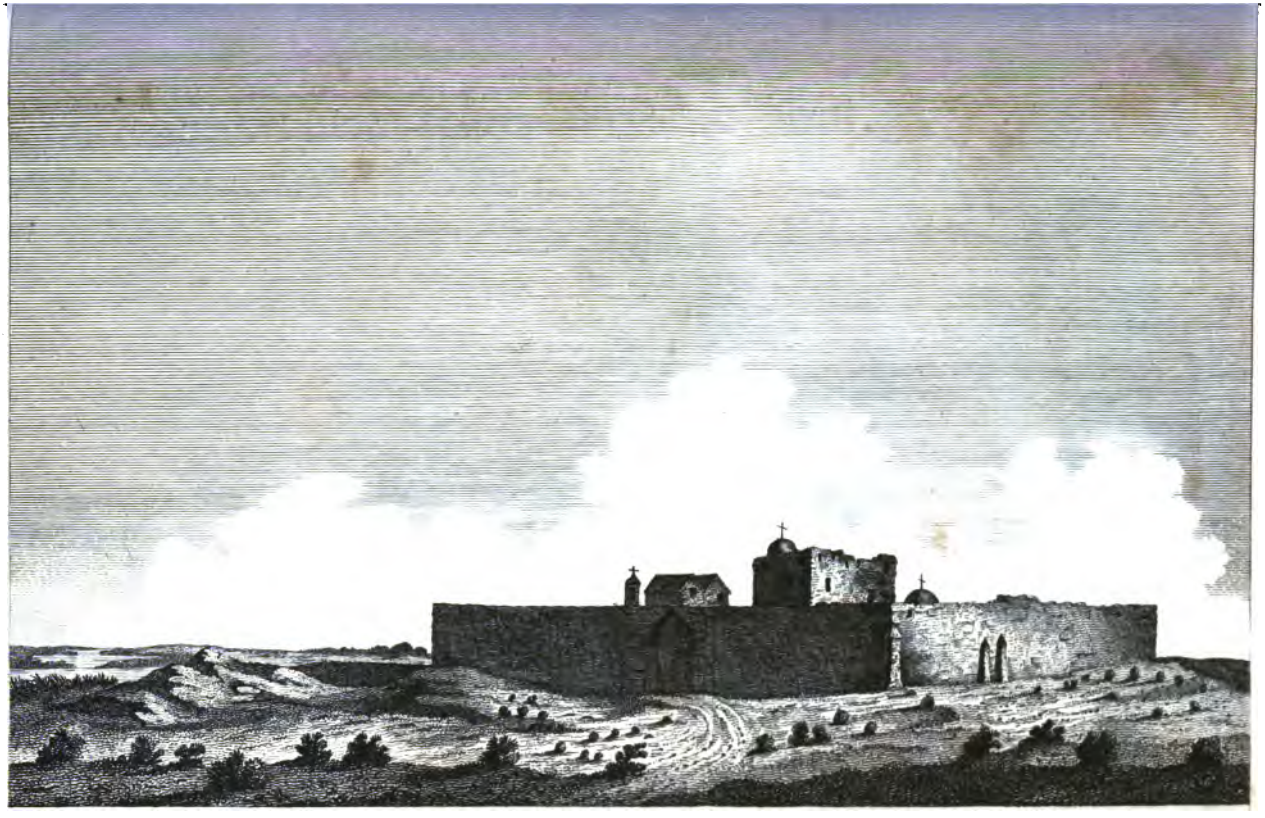
Digitized by Google

lity of character, not to be found in thoſe that ſpring from the fancy of man.

The preſent reſidence of the Cophtic cenobites is called *Zaïdi el Baramous*, and by the Arabs *Kaſr Zaïdi*. It is an encloſure of lofty walls, without any aperture: for we cannot reckon a little gate, which is opened only two or three times a year. People going in or coming out are hoiſted up or lowered down by means of a large rope and a pulley. The whole of the edifice is conſtructed of ſoft calcareous ſtones, ſeveral of which contain foſſile ſhells. Within the walls there is a kind of ſmall fortreſs, ſurrounded with ditches, over which is a draw bridge. To this the monks retire, if the Arabs force the outer wall. Ten years before they had been obliged to entrench themſelves in it againſt Huſſein, who, having broken through the great wall, had pillaged and laid waſte the convent. The Cophts, who told me this anecdote, added, that this very Huſſein, my faithful companion, my brave and truſty friend, was at that time the moſt formidable of Bedouins, the moſt reſolute of robbers: though for ſeveral years he had led a peaceable and honeſt life. He muſt certainly have been a dangerous man, for to great courage he added ſingular dexterity. I have frequently ſeen him ſhoot ſmall birds at a conſiderable diſtance with a ſingle ball.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Zaïdi el Baramous.

Published by I. Stockdale.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of ſaints. In countries where pictures of men are prohibited, theſe are conſidered as maſterly performances; and the monks who pointed them out to me with great complacency, were aſtoniſhed at the look of diſdain with which I viewed them. Service is performed in Arabic and in modern Cophtic, that is to ſay, in Greek Cophtic, for the real Cophtic, or the language of the Pharaohs, is no longer known to the preſent Cophts.* The goſpel is read in Arabic that all may underſtand it: and though their prayers are ſtill repeated in modern Cophtic, which is intelligible to moſt of the monks, none of theſe can ſpeak it, all of them converſing in Arabic only. It is impoſſible, however, to give an idea of the confuſion that prevails in their ſervices. Frequently they do not know what they ought to ſing; one would have this anthem or pſalm, another would have that, on which a diſpute ariſes that comes to blows, while a third chaunts a prayer, is followed by the choir, and thus terminates the conteſt. Their ſinging conſiſts of Arabic and Turkiſh airs, and is accompanied by cymbals, the noiſe of which mingled with their ſcreams and diſcordant notes, makes the chapel ring with piercing and confuſed ſounds.

* Wanſleb, in his account of Egypt, relates, that he had the ſatisfaction of ſeeing at *Siout*, in 1673, the laſt Copht who underſtood his own language, and with whom it muſt die. This man was fourſcore years old, and deaf, ſo that Wanſleb could not get much from him.

Digitized by Google

The want of ſomething to do had rendered us devout, and we ſcarcely ever failed of attending the ſervice. The monks had conceived, that we ſhould receive much pleaſure from being preſent at it in the night alſo; and the ſuperior himſelf took the trouble to awake us in the middle of the firſt we ſpent there. This, however, was at leaſt an unneceſſary attention, of which I requeſted him to ſave himſelf the trouble in future. To witneſs their extravagances by day was quite ſufficient for us. We obſerved the ſame ceremonies on the occaſion as the Cophts, and conformed to the numerous practices of their ritual. I noticed what my neighbour did, and followed his example; and all my people did the ſame. This ſometimes gave riſe to ridiculous ſituations, and comic ſcenes, at which my companions could not help burſting out into loud laughs, to the great offence of the community.

During the time of ſervice, the congregation neither ſit, kneel, nor ſtand upright. They are on their feet, it is true, but with their loins reſting againſt the wall, and their body inclining forward, ſupporting themſelves by a ſort of crutch, or ſtaff, which has the figure of the letter *tau*, or T. The ſanctuary is ſeparate, and ſhut, as in the Greek churches. The prieſt celebrates the maſs with water. Their ſacred veſſels are nothing but a ſort of glaſs

Digitized by Google

glaſs plates, reſembling thoſe, that are employed in ſetting out a deſert upon our tables. They conſecrate common bread. This the prieſt cuts into little bits, and mixes with water, likewiſe conſecrated, which forms a meſs reſembling ſoup. Having eaten a few ſpoonfuls of it, he adminiſters the communion in the ſame manner with the ſpoon, to all who offer themſelves to partake of it. After the communion, the prieſt that adminiſtered it waſhes his hands, places himſelf at the door of the ſanctuary, with his wet hands ſtretched out, and every one, going in proceſſion, holds up to him his face, which he ſtrokes with them, ſo that the faces of the congregation are the only towel, on which his hands are wiped. During the maſs the prieſt bleſſes likewiſe ſome little round loaves, very ſlightly baked. Theſe are diſtributed when the maſs is finiſhed, but the diſtribution never takes place without quarrels. In celebrating maſs the prieſt is clothed in a ſort of white ſhirt, which has a cowl, and is ſpotted with little croſſes. During the other prayers, the officiating prieſt is diſtinguiſhed only by a large band of white linen, ſpotted with croſſes in a ſimilar manner, which he wears half wrapped round his head like a turban, and the ends hanging down, one before, the other behind.

Digitized by Google

Theſe Cophts are very fond of the buſtle of rites and ceremonies that ſucceed each other with rapidity. They are always in motion during the time of ſervice: the prieſt that officiates, particularly, is in continual action, incenſing the ſaints, pictures, books, &c., every moment. After each particular act of incenſing, he kiſſes his left hand; and when he has been exerciſing his cenſor ſome time, he comes, always running, and applies his hand on the face of every one preſent; which done, he inſtantly reſumes his cenſor. When he has finiſhed all his rounds, he gives his benediction with a little croſs, on the top of which he previouſly ſticks a ſhort end from a roll of wax candle. After all the ſervice is gone through, they kiſs a little cuſhion covered with a dirty cloth, then a croſs, and afterwards the ſhrine of the ſaints, on which they rub and roll their heads.

If we may believe the Arabs, true reprobates, who deem religious knavery common to all countries, this ſhrine, which is very large, contains only the bones of camels and aſſes that have died in the deſert, collected from various quarters by the monks. These, on the contrary, aſſert, that it is the repoſitory of the bodies of ſeven ſaints, among whom they more particularly revere two, Saint Maximous and Saint Domadious, who only are repreſented

Digitized by Google

repreſented on their pictures. They have alſo pictures of the Virgin, and of Saint George, for whom they have great veneration.

There were only three prieſts in this convent, and a few friars: but ſome of the Cophtic farmers come occaſionally to do penance, and bring, with their devotion, the means of ſubſiſtence for the monks. When I was at the convent it had twenty-three inhabitants in the whole. They all eat together in the refectory, one reading during the time of the meal, which is as bad as poſſible. The whole of their fare conſiſts in bread, or rather biſcuit, made with the flower of lentils, lentils and rice, boiled in ſalt and water, without any ſauce, vile cheeſe, and ſometimes a little honey. But the moſt diſguſting to me was the brackiſh and ill-taſted water, which conſtitutes their ſole beverage. Their proviſion is the produce of the collections they make, and chiefly the alms of the wealthy Cophts at Cairo. Caravans of camels bring them ſome two or three times a year; and the Arabs ſuffer it to paſs freely, becauſe they conſider it as their own. In fact, they who roam the deſert are certain of finding in theſe Cophtic monaſteries every thing neceſſary for themſelves and their horſes. They have only to ring a little bell, the ſtring of which hangs without, and, as ſoon as they are reconnoitred from the top of the wall, they receive

Digitized by Google

whatever they want. It was not ſufficient for the monks of the deſerts to form uſeleſs ſocieties, they muſt likewiſe become dangerous and hurtful. Without the ſuccours which they find in theſe, the Bedouins could not have ſubſiſted long in the environs, and infeſted the country bordering on this deſert with their continual devaſtations. Under a government that has any idea of a good police, ſuch retreats, the allurement and rendezvous of robbers, would not long exiſt.

The dreſs of theſe men, who are called religious, but little deſerve the name, perfectly accords with the caverns in which they dwell, and their coarſe, ſimple food. A ſort of robe, a long black ſhirt, conſtitutes the whole of their clothing; and the dark colour of this ſingle garment, differing only a ſhade from the brown hue of their faces, their ſhort ſtature, their broad and mean countenances, characters inherited by the Cophts from the ancient Egyptians, render them the ugliеſt of men, as they are the filthieſt and moſt diſguſting.

In the middle of the encloſure they have hollowed out a ſmall ſpace, on which they have ſcattered a little earth, and this they call a garden. They have planted in it a few *atlès*, which thrive tolerably well; and a few plants, that are rather objects of curioſity in theſe arid plains, than of uſeful

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Fulful béladi.

Schal?

Kachoué?

Digitized by Google

Published by I. Stockdale.

ful cultivation. Among theſe plants I was ſtruck with one, which I have never ſeen ſince in any part of Egypt. It appears to have been brought from ſome country farther to the ſouth; and is called *fulful béladi*, that is, *native pepper*. It is in fact ſpicy, and it's ſtalks, eaten raw, or boiled with their victuals, ſerve as ſeaſoning. When I ſaw it there were neither flowers nor fruit upon it, ſo that I cannot determine to what genus it belongs; though certainly it has no affinity to that of the peppers. No botaniſt has mentioned it; and by thoſe, to whom I have ſhewn the drawing, it was not known. We may conſider it therefore as a plant new to us. (See a repreſentation of it, Pl. XXII. fig. 1.) It's numerous ſtalks, which riſe only about two feet in height, are green, and the ſummits are yellow.

On one ſide of the monaſtery were ſome ruins, which I was told, were the remains of the ancient edifice. There is ſtill to be ſeen among them a very deep well, with ſteps to deſcend into it. The water in it is as brackiſh as that of the well which ſupplies the preſent convent. Before the gate were ſome ſtones, which the monks had collected for the conſtruction of ſome new cells, and I obſerved, that almoſt all of them were nothing but natron grown very hard. In the environs much common gypſum

Digitized by Google

gypſum is found, in Arabic *guips*,* and alſo foliated gypſum, or lapis ſpecularis.†

In the environs of the lakes of natron, there are thick and ſolid ſtrata of rock-ſalt, or ſal gem,‡ which they break into large pieces. This ſalt is of a dazzling whiteneſs without, and a roſy hue within. In ſome places, but much more rarely, another ſort of ſal gem is found, cryſtallized in little, hard, ſolid, whitiſh, tranſparent cryſtals, nearly of a pyramidal figure. This is called *melhe maktoum*, or *marked ſalt*, becauſe theſe little pyramids have on their baſe a mark, which appears to be artificial, and is probably given to them by the Cophtic monks, by way of increaſing the marvelouſneſs, which they have contrived to affix to the origin of theſe natural productions. They appeared much aſtoniſhed at the doubts I expreſſed on this ſubject, and had not too much effrontery in maintaining their impoſition. They alone take upon themſelves the office of collecting the marked ſalt, which they ſeparate from it's bed with little iron hooks: and if we poſſeſſed the ſtupid credulity of thoſe, to whom the lies of monks are ſo many oracles, we might believe, that this ſaline cryſtallization takes place only on that night when the

* *Gypſum vulgare.* † *Gypſum lamelloſum.*

‡ *Sal gemmæ.*

drop

Digitized by Google

drop falls in Egypt, another revery, the pretended harbinger of the commencement of the riſe of the Nile, and that the next day there are no traces of it to be ſeen. This monkiſh impoſture, like all others, turned to the profit of thoſe by whom it was propagated: for, if the monks of *Zaïdi el Baramous* were the only perſons who collected this ſal gem, they were likewiſe the only ones who ſold it; and this gloſs of the marvellous, which they contrived to throw over it, occaſioned it to be much in requeſt. It's properties, too, are ſaid to be almoſt miraculous: but that which will not admit of the leaſt doubt, becauſe it is atteſted by the monks, is it's virtue of rendering women fruitful, and infallibly removing ſterility. I have been told alſo, that the goldſmiths of the country make uſe of it in their work.

Beſide theſe different ſpecies of ſalt, the lakes of the deſerts of Nitria produce likewiſe a large quantity of reeds, which form a conſiderable article of trade. The Egyptians gather them to make mats with their leaves, and pipe-ſtems with their ſtalks.

The monaſtery which I was now viſiting, was not the only one in this deſolate country. Some others, built in the ſame valley, but at a diſtance from this, marked the ſite of the ancient retreats of

Digitized by Google

of a number of hermits, encroaching upon the rights of death by leading a ſavage and uſeleſs life, making it their ſole ſtudy to counteract the laws of nature, and endeavouring, after having abjured the qualities of man, to form a barren colony for Heaven. From Zaïdi el Baramous I took the bearings by the compaſs of the buildings, that were diſcernible from the top of the walls. The little uninhabited houſe of Saint Maximous lay to the eaſt-ſouth-eaſt: about two leagues diſtant was another monaſtery, called *Zaïdi Sourian*, to the ſouth-ſouth-eaſt: very near this was a ſecond, ſouth by eaſt: and laſtly, on the other ſide of the lakes of natron, was a little deſerted building, bearing north-eaſt by eaſt, which had been conſtructed by a *Kiaſchef*, who was commiſſioned to drive away the Bedouins, and keep them at a diſtance. It ſtill ſerved as a ſhelter to thoſe, who come to collect the natron.

A day's journey to the weſtward is the River without Water, *Bahr Bela Ma*, the ancient bed of a communication between the lakes Mœris and Mareotis. Rocks of different figures, ſcattered throughout the dry channel, have led people to ſuppoſe, that they were petrified fragments of boats; and ſome go ſo far as to ſay, that they diſcover men and animals there petrified in the ſame manner. Eagle-ſtones, or ætites, are very common in the neighbourhood.

Digitized by Google

bourhood. If you continue to proceed in the ſame direction, that is, to the weſt, beyond the River without Water, in the deſert of Lybia, you will meet with fertile diſtricts, covered with date-trees and various other plants, but without a ſingle inhabitant. So at leaſt I was aſſured by the monks, and the Arabs of the deſert.

A Cophtic peaſant, arriving from Terrana, brought us ſome news of our Bedouin robbers. Not ſuppoſing that I ſhould remain ſeveral days in ſuch a bare and wretched place, they had waited for me behind the Syrian Monaſtery, *Zaidi Sourian*, till they were tired, and ſuppoſed, by my not arriving, that I had gone ſome other way. However, that they might not have to regret the loſs of ſo much time from their predatory occupation, they had proceeded to the environs of Terrana, where they had carried off the camels, and pillaged the proviſion, of a company of peaſants, who were coming for natron. The man, who told us this ſtory, had met with them leading away the camels they had taken.

The day after this man arrived, I diſcovered in the morning the recent footſteps of a horſe round the walls, and had no doubt, but we ſhould ſoon ſee ſome Arabs. In fact, a few hours after the bell at the gate was rung violently. It was by a troop of

Digitized by Google

of ſeven Bedouins, who ſhowed much anxiety and diſtruſt, and were afraid of approaching the walls, becauſe, they ſaid, there were ſtrangers within. The monks endeavoured to remove their apprehenſions, and lowered down ſome proviſion for them. While they were eating, I put on the robe and head-dreſs of a friar, and went up to the gallery, to examine them at my eaſe, as they converſed with the Cophts, in the midſt of whom I placed myſelf. They had been informed, that Sheik Huſſein had come thither with camels, and wanted to know the reaſon: one of them had rode round the walls the evening before, and ſeen upon them a perſon with a red ſhawl wrapped about his head: and they talked of *Franks* in queſt of treaſures, with whom they much wiſhed to meet. The Cophts endeavoured to miſlead them, by telling them a thouſand ſtories, to which they gave no credit. I had put off the monk's dirty robe; joined my two companions, on whom I could moſt depend; and deſired the Cophts to open the wicket for me. The opportunity was extremely favourable; as the banditti were ſitting round the proviſion, that had been given them; their fuſils thrown on the ground, were lying at ſome diſtance from them; and their horſes, ſtanding under the ſhade of the wall, were ſtill farther off. Surpriſed at our ſallying out, not one of the robbers would have eſcaped; and the horſes would have enabled us to get out

of

Digitized by Google

of a place, from which it was not eaſy for us to ſee how we ſhould retreat. But all my ſolicitations, and even threats, were uſeleſs. The Cophts oppoſed my ſcheme, for fear, if a ſingle Bedouin ſhould eſcape, he would collect numerous bodies of his fellows, and return to ſack the monaſtery. Thus I was unable to accompliſh my deſign; and the Arabs, who knew not what was paſſing within, departed as ſoon as they had finiſhed their meal, bending their courſe to *Zaïdi Sourian*, no doubt to fall in with us on our way.

I had ſent off one of the peaſants, that were in the convent, for Terrana, where I had been informed there was a camp of Bedouins, to engage them to come and fetch us, and bring with them beaſts for us to ride. On the 13th of January, being the fifth of our reſidence among theſe Cophts, ten of theſe Bedouins arrived well armed, with a camel and ſome aſſes. One of them had ſhot a flamingo on the banks of the natron lakes, and preſented it to me. Though, conſidered as game, the bird is bad enough, it was a treat for perſons, who had lived ſome days in a ſtate of rigorous abſtinence. My companions were in haſte to roaſt it; but juſt as we were preparing, to make an excellent meal upon it, the monks ſeized it with a voraciouſneſs comparable to that of ſo many jackals, filthy

Digitized by Google

filthy carnivorous animals, that cowardly tear to pieces the diſguſting and eaſily acquired prey, which they want the courage to kill. Thus our bird diſappeared in the twinkling of an eye, under the teeth and nails of theſe hooded jackals.

Preparing to quit theſe vile hoſts, I propoſed to make them a preſent, in return for the unpleaſant abode we had found among them; and ſoon perceived, that I had to deal with men more dangerous than the Bedouins, who, frank and generous in their friendſhip, diſplay a ſort of honour even in their robberies. The ſuperior told me, that he was willing I ſhould beſtow ſomething in the firſt place on the monaſtery, ſecondly on the embelliſhment of the chapel, thirdly on the poor, and laſtly on himſelf. Having liſtened patiently to this long catalogue of wants, I had ſome curioſity to know at what they were eſtimated, and aſked how large a ſum would be ſufficient for theſe ſeveral purpoſes. After a few moments calculation, the monk anſwered, that, as the convent wanted white-waſhing all over, he ſuppoſed the whole would require five or ſix hundred ſequins. This was a trifle, to be ſure, for five days lodging and board on lentil bread and lentils and water. However, I made him an offer in my turn. The contents of my purſe, in paſſing through the hands of the Arabs, had been conſiderably

Digitized by Google

conſiderably diminiſhed; and the payment of what I had agreed to give Huſſein, reduced the remainder to ſix ſequins, which I offered to the ſuperiour. His calculation and mine were tolerably wide of each other; and in conſequence the monk fell into a paſſion, which it would not be eaſy to deſcribe. He loaded me with invectives, proteſted he would accept nothing, and ſwore by the ſaints of his church, that I ſhould ſoon repent what he called my ingratitude. The wretch dared to invoke the juſtice of Heaven, on which he founded his ſacrilegious hopes, and which, he ſaid, would not fail ſoon to ſend him ſome Arabs, to whom he would give intelligence of my route, and whom he would commiſſion to be his avengers. At this I could no longer keep my temper, and I ſhould have beaten out the raſcal's brains on the ſpot, if the Bedouins, who were come for me, had not conveyed him out of my reach.

At length I had quitted this infernal abode, and was going to mount the aſs deſigned for my riding, when the old monk ſent to intreat me, to give him the ſix ſequins I had offered him. The Arab ſheick having undertaken to deliver the meſſage, on his account I gave them to the monk: and immediately we ſaw the wretch putting up his prayers to that Heaven, the vengeance of which he had in-

Digitized by Google

voked upon our heads but a few minutes before, to ſend us a proſperous journey.

This old man, whoſe name was *Michaël*, is probably no more. He was then advanced in age and emaciated, and his vile countenance was perfectly in uniſon with the deformity of his mind. But if it can no longer be of uſe to point him out, it is of great conſequence to our fellow-citizens now in Egypt, to give them a knowledge of the treacherous diſpoſitions of theſe hypocritical monks, for they all reſemble each other, except a few trifling ſhades of difference. Whatever outward appearances they may put on, we may be aſſured, that their hatred againſt Europeans is more atrocious and profound than that of the Mahometans, and their houſes in the deſert will be the grand ſupport of the excurſions of the Bedouins, their magazines of proviſion, and the places in which they will aſſemble to deliberate on the meaſures neceſſary to enſure the ſucceſs of their expeditions.

Theſe bad qualities appear to be hereditary in the ſuperiours of the convents of Saint Macarius; for Wanſleb, who travelled this deſert in 1672, complains bitterly of him whom he found here, and whom he calls a bad man. He had great reaſon to be diſſatisfied with the Cophtic monks in another

Digitized by Google

another of these convents; since they extorted from him thirty Venetian sequins, and the vicar filched some money from him besides.*

During the five days we spent at *Zaïdi el Baramous*, every morning there was a very thick fog, and one evening a little rain fell.

* Nouvelle Relation d'Egypte, p. 220.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXIX.

Departure from Zaïdi el Baramous—Zaïdi Sourian—Lablab—Tamarinds—Mr. Bruce—Amba Biſhoï—Amba Monguar—Generoſity of a Bedouin—Wardan—Route towards Cairo—Weſtern bank of the Nile—Voyage on the Nile from Schoubra to Roſetta—Pirates on the Nile—Spur-winged plovers—A funeral—A wedding—Virtues of the Bedouins—Remedy for ſore eyes—Nebka—Pigeons.

ON leaving *Zaïdi el Baramous*, the 13th of January, 1778, we travelled ſouth-ſouth-eaſt for two leagues, through deep paſſes, parallel to the great hills. Their ſides were ſteep, and they were evidently the effects of torrents. The whole of this ſpace conſiſted entirely of fine ſand, except in a few inſtances, where thin ſtrata of lime-ſtone appeared uncovered. On the ſurface of theſe ſtrata was a conſiderable number of Egyptian pebbles, which the floods had rolled thither from the ſummits of the hills.

As we drew near the monaſtery of *Zaïdi Sourian*, the chief of the Arabs, who were our conductors, appriſed me, that, according to all reports, thoſe Bedouins, by whom we had been attacked, were

concealed

Digitized by Google

concealed behind the walls, with deſign to ſurpriſe us; that I ought to be prepared, to give them a vigorus reception; and that he would ſupport me with all his people. My companions too were well diſpoſed to perform their parts, and this time we ſhould certainly not have been ſtripped. Having made the neceſſary diſpoſitions, we approached the building, but could diſcover no perſon near.

Entering into the convent, we found it was conſtructed on the ſame plan as that which we had left, but the buildings were more commodious, and arranged in a much better manner. From it's name it appears to have been formerly the reſidence of Syrian monks, who have relinquiſhed it to the Cophts. The ancient Syrian chapel ſtill remains. It is tolerably handſome, and adorned with ſculptures, and paintings in freſco. On one of the pillars the names of ſeveral Europeans are cut, but thoſe of the French travellers, Baron and Granger, were the only ones I knew. The Cophts do not make uſe of this chapel; but have built another after their own faſhion, that is, in the form of a croſs. In it is a ſhrine filled with ſaints, among whom Saint *Marmarotous* is moſt revered. The redoubt, or little fort, was likewiſe better conſtructed than that of Zaïdi el Baramous; and the monks appeared to me leſs filthy, and leſs ſtupidly ferocious. Their ſuperior was a man turned of thirty, abſolute-

Digitized by Google

ly beardleſs, and without a ſingle hair on any part of his body. In a country where a man is reſpected in proportion to the growth of his beard, it was natural for him to be greatly chagrined at the total want of an article of ſo much conſequence, and he intreated me very preſſingly, to inſtruct him in the means of acquiring ſuch an embelliſhment to his chin.

Theſe monks too have a little garden, though not quite ſo ſmall, and in better condition, than that of the former convent. In it were *atlès*, ſome date-trees, little olive-trees, and one almond-tree. Among the culinary vegetables I diſtinguiſhed the *lablab*,* a ſort of large French-bean, which is perennial, and, riſing to a conſiderable height, well-calculated, like the vine, to form arbours. It's leaves are of a cheerful green; and it's long and broad pods are of the ſame colour, edged with deep purple. Theſe contain oval beans, variegated with yellow, reddiſh brown, and ſometimes black. This kind of pulſe is cultivated throughout all Egypt, and the beans are in common uſe as an article of food.

In one of the courts is a monſtrous tamarind-tree,† which the Cophts conſider as the effect of a

* *Dolichos lablab*, Lin.

† *Tamarindus indica*, Lin.—In Arabic, *tamar-hindi*, Indian date-tree.

Digitized by Google

miraculous vegetation. A certain Saint Ephrem leaving his ſtaff at the door of another hermit, to whom he was paying a viſit, the ſtaff inſtantly took root, put forth branches, and quickly ſhot up into an enormous tamarind-tree. To heighten the miracle, they ſay it is the only tree of the kind exiſting in Egypt: but this is an impoſition; for though tamarinds are not common in that country, a few may be ſeen in the gardens of Roſſetta. The pods, ſtones, and pulp of tamarinds, boiled, and beaten together with ſugar, are ſold in the markets of all the cities in Egypt. This coarſe ſort of confectionary is brought by the caravans from the interior parts of Africa. It is an indiſpenſable article of proviſion for thoſe, who are preparing to traverſe the deſerts, which they eat as a refreſhment, and to allay the burning thirſt excited by theſe torrid regions.

The few trees that ſhadow part of the encloſure of *Zaïdi Sourian*, attract thither ſome ſmall birds, which diffuſe a gleam of cheerfulneſs; while the rugged aſpect of nature at *Zaïdi el Baramous* frightens away every creature that has breath.

The well-water is good, compared with that which we had been obliged to drink for ſome days, as it has but a ſlight degree of brackiſhneſs. It is

Digitized by Google

probably furniſhed by the lake of natron, which is only three quarters of a league diſtant from the monaſtery.

In this convent was a monk, who had viſited Abyſſinia. He informed me, that an European was then there in the greateſt favour with the Emperor, and conſidered as a man of the higheſt conſequence by the people. I had ſeen Mr. Bruce at the houſe of Buffon, at Montbard, and had heard from him ſeveral particulars reſpecting his reſidence in Abyſſinia. Theſe very particulars, repeated by a man perfectly diſintereſted, and the preciſe agreement of dates, formed to me the completeſt demonſtration, that Mr. Bruce was the European, whom he mentioned as the perſon acting ſo conſpicuous a part at Gondar. This is not the only proof I have had in my power to collect reſpecting the reality of a journey, which is an honour to the preſent century, though doubts have been raiſed on the ſubject of it.* In France, as well as in England, there were perſons, who gave it no credit. The following is an extract from a letter I received at Cairo. "We wiſh you all the health neceſſary for

* Travels to diſcover the Source of the Nile, by Mr. Bruce, tranſlated into French by Citizen Caſtéra, to whoſe talents and induſtry we are indebted for an acquaintance with ſeveral other intereſting travels.

"a man

Digitized by Google

"a man about to undertake a journey of ſuch dif-
"ficulty, as that which will carry you into Abyſ-
"ſinia.* Perhaps you will find ſomething to re-
"mark reſpecting what Mr. Bruce, the famous
"Engliſh traveller, has ſaid of it ſince his return.
"He is not altogether credited in his own country,
"and you will render great ſervice to his reputa-
"tion, if, after having been there, you ſpeak of it
"in the ſame manner as he has done."

To be attacked by calumny is the fate of thoſe who engage in extraordinary undertakings. There is a numerous body of men, who are incapable of doing any good themſelves, and envious of every thing intereſting or uſeful done by others; jealous of talents they do not poſſeſs; eager to ſtifle merit, in the hope that their fooliſh and vain inſufficiency may take it's place; the declared enemies of all who ſpurn the beaten track; vile, lying, hireling calumniators, endeavouring by means of perfidious inſinuations, of impoſture combined with the ſole art they poſſeſs, to tarniſh and deſtroy every great reputation, the ſplendour of which is as offenſive to their eyes, as the beams of the ſun to thoſe of owls.

* I ſhall hereafter mention the reaſons, which prevented me from performing this journey.

From

Digitized by Google

From *Zaïdi Sourian* I departed on the 14th, at three o'clock in the morning, after having beſtowed on the monks the few pieces of ſilver I had left, firmly reſolved, not to ſet my foot within another convent. There were two more; but I had now nothing to ſatisfy the cupidity of the monks, and I knew likewiſe, that they were not worth viſiting.

On paſſing by one of theſe monaſteries, called Amba Biſhoï, which was only a few paces diſtant from that which we left, the monks were waiting for me at the gate. They were very preſſing in their ſolicitations, that I would ſtep in for a moment; and as an inducement told me, that they poſſeſſed the body of a ſaint, as freſh and roſy as if alive. They appeared to be greatly offended at my diſregarding ſuch an attraction; but the real cauſe of the diſſatisfaction they expreſſed was their being diſappointed of the money they expected to derive from my viſit.

My Arab ſheick would have led me by a fourth monaſtery; but I declared to him poſitively, that I would not go near another of theſe buildings, ſo badly inhabited, and under ſhelter of which ſome band of robbers might be concealed; chooſing rather to remain in the open plain, than run the hazard of being ſurpriſed a ſecond time. Accordingly

Digitized by Google

ingly we directed our courſe to the eaſtward, and paſſed the ſouthern extremity of the laſt lake of natron, which was covered with a prodigious quantity of ducks of every ſpecies.

The fourth of theſe convents of the deſert, the friendly retreats of robbery, we left on our right a full league. This is particularly dedicated to Saint Macarius. It is alſo called *Amba Monguar:* the Arabs ſay ſimply *Monguar.* Like the others it is inhabited by Cophtic monks. In the environs are ſeveral ruins, which the Cophts ſhew as thoſe of the ancient monaſtery of Saint Macarius himſelf. To theſe ruins the Arabs give a name, which ſignifies *Women's Caſtle*; a ſtrange denomination for a retreat erected out of antipathy to womankind, and inhabited by hideous anchorites.*

We kept on our way all day, and all the night, till five o'clock in the morning, when we arrived at the village of *Etris*, on the weſtern bank of the Nile. The camp of thoſe Bedouins, who were my preſent travelling companions, was pitched cloſe by this village. The ſheick conducted me to his tent; and immediately the women ſet before us the repaſt of hoſpitality.

* Probably they are the ruins of a nunnery, whence the Arabic name, which would be ſufficiently appropriate.—T.

I had

Digitized by Google

I had informed the ſheick, at our firſt interview in the deſert, that I could not poſſibly pay him for the eſcort and beaſts with which he furniſhed me, before I returned from Cairo, whither I intended to proceed, to obtain a freſh ſupply for my purſe, which had been emptied by his countrymen. His anſwer was, that he was perfectly eaſy about his pay, and not only ſo, but had money at my ſervice. I had paid little attention to the latter part of this anſwer; forgetting, that I was no longer in a country where the heart and lips are at variance, and where an abundance of words apparently kind are often nothing more than the expreſſions of indifference, and ſometimes proceed from the mouth of one in whoſe heart is concealed hatred; where ſuch offers, ſuch attentions, are conſidered as unmeaning compliments, as words of courſe, which the perſon who makes them has no intention to perform, and in which the perſon who declines them puts no truſt.

The repaſt was no ſooner over, than my hoſt went to a little coffer, that ſtood in a corner of the tent, took out a little bag of money, and preſenting it to me, ſaid: "I know every thing that has hap-
"pened to you. With indignation I witneſſed
"the raſcally behaviour of the monk at *Zaïdi el*
"*Baramous*. I am well aware, that, in conſe-
"quence of the letters of recommendation you
"have,

Digitized by Google

" have, you will receive all the aſſiſtance you want " from the *Kiaſchef* of *Wardan*: but you will give " me great pain, if you apply to a *dog* of a Turk, " to a Mameluc. I cannot bear that one, with " whom I have eaten the repaſt of friendſhip, whom " I have protected at the hazard of my life, and " who is become my brother, ſhould have recourſe " to another for aſſiſtance. Take this money: it " is yours. If you refuſe it, I ſhall think, that you " diſdain a friend, becauſe he is one of the people " of the deſert."* What generoſity of ſentiment! what greatneſs of mind! Yet this very man would have ſtripped me, if he had caſually met with me in the wilderneſs. In return for this frank and ſincere cordiality, and that I might not offend my hoſt, I took a few *patacas*, which he would not ſee me count, any more than he would liſten to me, when I promiſed to repay them on my return from Cairo, which would be very ſhortly.

We learned, that the troop of *Abdallah*, the black robber chief, who had ſo unwillingly reſtored to me the booty of which he had gotten poſſeſſion, being reinforced by freſh detachments, had waited in ambuſh for me behind the walls of the monaſtery of Saint Macarius, or *Amba Monguar*, by which I had refuſed to paſs. The ſheick thanked me

* *Bédaoui*, from which we have formed *Bedouin*, ſignifies an *inhabitant of the deſert*.

warmly,

Digitized by Google

warmly, for having choſen to leave this convent unviſited, and obliged him to continue his journey the whole night. All the Bedouins of the deſert were on the watch to ſurpriſe me, ſuppoſing that I was loaded with treaſure; and I was indebted for my ſafety to nothing but the indirect way, and forced march, which I compelled my conductors to take. This notion of my having a quantity of gold about me had entered into the ſtupid heads of the *fellahs*, or peaſants, likewiſe: and it might have brought upon me ſtill more fatal conſequences from theſe imbruted and ferocious beings, who, equally robbers with the Bedouins, poſſeſs none of their virtues. Theſe circumſtances determined me to repair to the commander of the diſtrict, and I ſet off for *Wardan*, the place of his reſidence, half a league ſouth-ſouth-eaſt of *Etris*. The Mameluc officer received me with great civility, and would make me lodge in his own houſe.

Wardan is a large village, built at a little diſtance from the weſtern bank of the Nile, on the ſite of *Latopolis*, a city anciently dedicated to Latona, which gave it's name to one of the diviſions or *nomes* of Egypt. In more recent times this place had acquired another kind of celebrity, that of pillage. It was a formidable neſt of pirates, who plundered all the veſſels, that navigated this part of the Nile. The merchants had no other reſource, but to put their

Digitized by Google

their goods on board veſſels belonging to Wardan itſelf, the maſters of which, being in league with the pirates, would anſwer for the lading entruſted to them. This company of pirates was deſtroyed by the bey, ſince which Wardan has been a place of ſecurity.

Here I hired a boat, to convey me to Cairo, and return with me to Roſſetta. On the 16th of January, at five o'clock in the afternoon, we ſet ſail. The wind falling, however, we found it neceſſary to anchor. At one in the morning we ſailed again. As we were paſſing a village, in the forenoon, we ſaw the inhabitants quitting their dwellings, and croſſing over to the eaſtern bank of the Nile, with their goods and cattle, in conſequence of having ſeen about a hundred Bedouins the evening before, who, they feared, were come to pillage them. No doubt it was Abdallah's troop in purſuit of us. This village, though on the bank of the river, is almoſt in the deſert. In proportion as you approach nearer Cairo, the ſpace of fertile ground, on the weſt of the Nile, which ſtretches out into immenſe plains in Bahire, gradually decreaſes, ſo that near this capital of Egypt the weſtern bank of the Nile is little more than arid ſand.

The maſter of the boat not daring to venture ſo high as *Boulac*, the port of Cairo, leſt it ſhould be ſeized

Digitized by Google

ſeized for the ſervice of the army, which Iſmael bey had aſſembled againſt his competitors Mourat and Ibrahim, we ſtopped half a league below *Boulac*, near a village called *Schoubra*. I ſent one of my people to Cairo by land; and as ſoon as he returned, we ſet off down the river again, at nine o'clock in the evening.

After having kept watch till midnight with half my people, we were relieved by the other half: a meaſure of prudence, adopted and regularly purſued in all my voyages. I had but juſt lain down in the cabin, when I was awakened, and informed that three ſmall boats, without ſails or maſts, were rowing toward us, and refuſed to anſwer the queſtions put to them. The maſter directed me to be told, that they were pirates, and not a moment ſhould be loſt in firing upon them, before they began their attack upon us. On this they preſently received a few diſcharges of our muſketry, which they anſwered only by rowing off as faſt as they could.

On the 18th, we paſſed between *Wardan* and the little village of *Guéréiſs*, a quarter of a league below which is another called *Géziret Wardan*. From this place the Nile runs north-weſt by north to *Etris*. We ſaw ſeveral flights of ducks, gulls of the large and ſmall ſpecies, and a flamingo, which the

Digitized by Google

the Arabs call *béſarouſs*. There were alſo ſeveral ſpur-winged plovers on both banks of the river, and we often heard their cry in the night. At Roſſetta, where, as I have before obſerved, they are pretty numerous, they paſs the night along the ſhore of the Nile, before the houſes, never failing to accompany with their ſharp ſcreaming voice, the long barkings, with which the dogs in the ſtreets interrupt the ſleeper's repoſe at the leaſt noiſe.

As we were ſailing by *Géziret Wardan* we ſaw a funeral: two flags, one white, the other red, were carried at the head of the proceſſion, a cuſtom not obſerved in cities. A little lower, near the village of *Menſhie*, a leſs melancholy ſcene offered itſelf to our eyes; that of a wedding: the bride was perched upon a tall camel, and ſurrounded by a crowd of peaſants, engaging in mock combats with long ſticks. A band of muſic, conſiſting of drums and hautboys, led the way. The pace of the camel was very ſlow; yet he was ſtopped every moment for the company to dance, ſhout, and fight around the bride, who was paraded thus for half a day about the village and it's environs.

A quarter of a league below *Menſhie* is the little village of *Monſi*. Oppoſite the ſpace between them is *Etrà*, where we arrived at ten o'clock in the morning.

Digitized by Google

I haſtened to the camp of my generous Bedouin Sheick, who appeared aſtoniſhed at ſeeing me again ſo ſoon, and paid him what I owed him, to which I added a few yards of cloth. While I was taking with him the frugal repaſt, which he obliged me to accept, he ſent to the boat, without my knowledge, a ſheep and ſome other proviſion. From this worthy man I parted full of admiration and gratitude. Let him, who is indignant at the corruption of our cities, the vices that prevail in them, poorly diſguiſed by hypocriſy, the falſe virtues which are cried up, that diviſion of petty intereſts, which makes a ſociety of men an aſſembly of enemies, ceaſe to calumniate human nature. Still, for it's honour, there are men, who, not concealing great faults, unite with the open practice of them the exerciſe of the moſt commendable qualities. Under the rude tent of the Bedouin, on the parched ſand, which ſerves him as a floor, we muſt look for ſimple manners, generous habits, and the virtues of hoſpitality.

I had an opportunity of ſeeing a ſingular remedy, which the *fellahs*, or Egyptian peaſants employ for ſore eyes. They ſuſpend a little ball of coral to their head-dreſs by a thread, ſo that it hangs directly oppoſite to the diſeaſed eye, which is ſtedfaſtly fixed upon it, and ſtruck by it continually. If a perſon wiſhed to render himſelf blind, he could

not

Digitized by Google

not chooſe a better method than this whimſical ſpecific.

Leaving *Etris* at four o'clock in the afternoon, two leagues lower down we ſaw *Abouneſchabè*; and oppoſite to it, on the eaſtern bank, *Tahonè*. Between theſe two villages the Nile is very broad, but ſhallow. My boat, though without any lading, ran aground, and remained faſt a conſiderable time. At nine o'clock we reached *Iagnouſs*, a pretty large village on the eaſtern bank, half a league from *Tahonè*.

At *Iagnouſs* I taſted for the firſt time a ſmall fruit called *nebka*. The tree that bears it, is a large ſpecies of rhamnus,* growing higher than a

* The *nebka* being yet little known, and the work of Forſkal not being in the hands of every one, I preſume it will not be unacceptable to the botanical reader, if I copy what has been ſaid of it by this gentleman, who examined it on the ſpot where it grows.

RHAMNUS NABECA. Variat. *(a)* Rh. divaricatus; *foliis ſemipollicar. Caulibus ad ſingula folia divaricatis; ſpinis validis, ſæpe geminis. (b)* Rh. rectus; *ramis rectis; ſpinis aut nullis aut ſolitariis ad latus petioli, rectis patentibus; foliis pollicaribus.* Utriuſque *caudex arboreus; fructu drupa, nuce biloculari; folia crenulata, trinervia, glabra, ovata, obtuſa, alterna, diſticha, petiolata; ſtipulæ ſetaceæ. Arab. prior.* Sidr, *vel* Ghaſt, *aut* Ælb. *Alter* Ardj *vel* Orredj. Forſkal, Flora Egypt. Arab. Suppl. p. 204.

Rhamnus napeca. Rumph. Arab. 2, tab. 42.

Digitized by Google

plum-tree, the bark of which is gray, and not unlike that of willows. It's leaves are alternate, obtuſe, trinervated, and of a deep green colour. The fruit reſembles a ſmall round apple* in appearance, and has more of the flavour of an apple than of a plum. When it is not thoroughly ripe, it has an acerb taſte, like that of the crab; and when over ripe it is taſteleſs; but if it be eaten in a proper ſtate of maturity, it is pleaſant enough. The ſtone is round and covered with aſperities.

Oppoſite *Iagnouſs* the Nile was almoſt covered with ducks; and I was much aſtoniſhed to ſee in the midſt of them flights of common pigeons, an incredible number of which are bred in Egypt, pitching on the water every moment, even in the ſtrongeſt part of the current, and remaining upon it's ſurface often more than a minute. This habit, which I never obſerved in any other place, and which is probably owing to the great heat of the climate, is common in this hot country, to all pigeons of this ſpecies.

* Savary, who appears never to have ſeen this fruit, ſays it is a *ſmall pear*, of a ſouriſh taſte. Lettres ſur l'Egypte, tom. ii. page 43.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXX.

Voyage on the Nile continued—Terrana—Dovecots—Wagtails—Ducks—Crows—A funeral—New ſpecies of plover—Ruins—Antique figures—Foua—Banks of the Nile—Return to Roſſetta.

ON the 20th in the morning we reſumed our voyage toward Roſſetta, as ſoon as a very thick fog, during which it was impoſſible to diſtinguiſh objects at the ſmalleſt diſtance, was diſperſed. When it cleared up a ſtrong gale came on from the north, which raiſed a ſwell in the river, and prevented our boat from driving down with the ſtream. Below *Iagnouſs* the Nile runs north by weſt. Half a league from *Iagnouſs* is a place called *Ikmas*, and half a league further is *Terrana*, where I ſtopped.

Terrana, or *Terane*, as it is called on Danville's map, is a well-encloſed town, conſiſting entirely of mud-walled houſes, like all the villages in theſe parts, and the reſidence of a *Kiaſchef*. In the environs, the veſtiges of the ancient city of *Terenuthis* appear in ſome ruins, known in the country at preſent by the name of *Aboubellou*.

Digitized by Google

The inhabitants of *Terrana* are ferocious and malignant. The abſence of the *Kiaſchef*, who was with the army, rendered them ſtill more dangerous. We were both threatened and inſulted there. They had heard of my journey in the deſert, and had been told, according to cuſtom, that I had diſcovered treaſures in it. With theſe my boat was ſuppoſed to be laden, and the inhabitants of *Terrana* formed the deſign of carrying her off in the night. We kept upon our guard; a few people roved along the ſhore, but no one ventured to approach us.

There was a Turk here, who manufactured very fine gun-powder. This poor fellow, though young, had a feeble voice, and the hair of his beard was white. Theſe were the conſequences of a fright, into which he was thrown by Ali Bey, who, ſuſpecting him of furniſhing ſupplies of powder to the Bedouins, whom he wiſhed to deſtroy, ordered his head to be cut off. The tyrant revoked his order the ſame inſtant, yet ſuch were the ſtrong impreſſions it left behind.

I ſaw ſome herons, gulls, and flights of ducks. The ducks did not ſtop near *Terrana*, for, as the Nile is broad there, and its courſe ſtraight, there is commonly a great deal of wind, which raiſes a ſwell, to which they are averſe. The direction of the

Digitized by Google

the river ſtill continues north by weſt. On the eaſtern bank, and a little below *Terrana*, are the two contiguous villages, *Zéié* and *Sanſáft*, the *fellahs* of which have a ſimilar reputation with thoſe of *Terrana*.

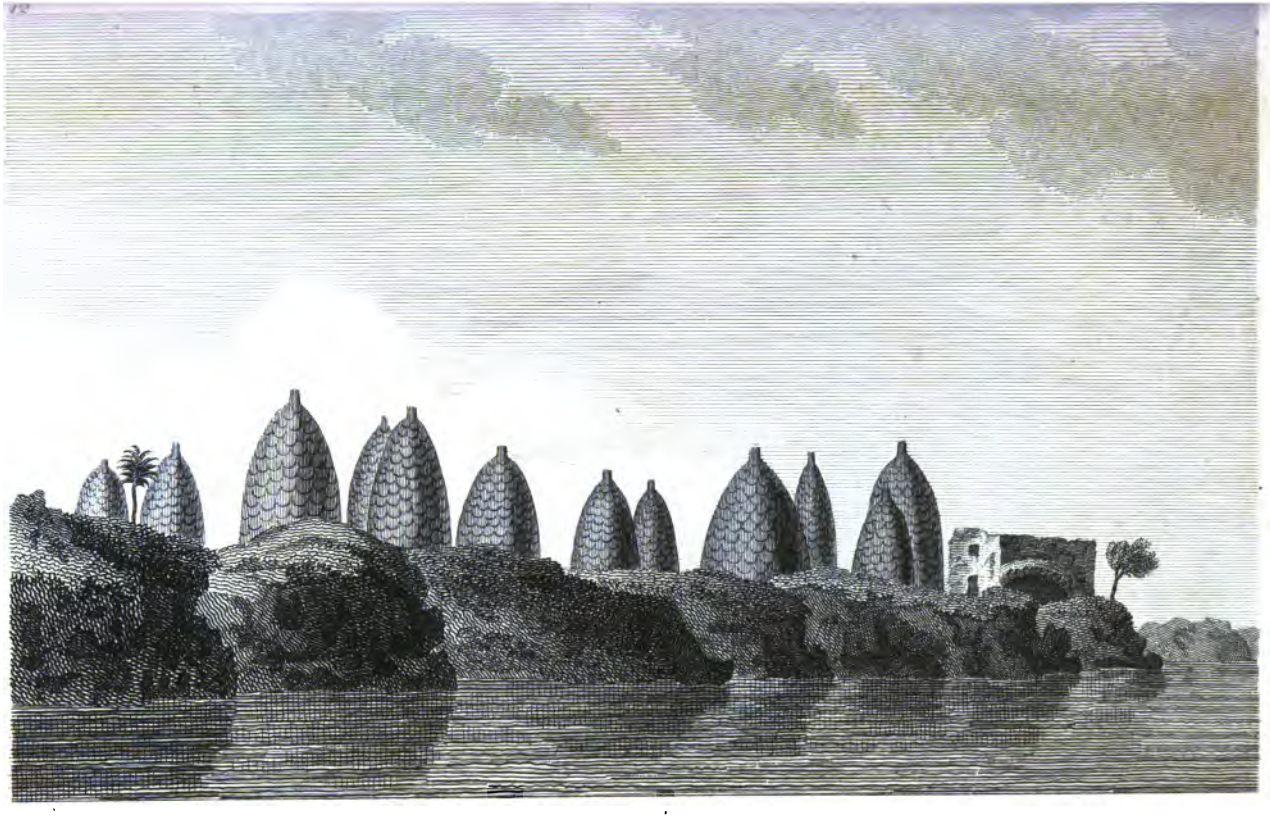
I was in haſte to quit this inhoſpitable country, and on the 22d, at three o'clock in the morning, we committed ourſelves once more to the current. By ſix o'clock we had reached *Bur-Edgiat*, where ſome remains of antiquity are to be ſeen. Here the Nile takes a north-eaſterly direction. Half a league from *Bur-Edgiat* is *Dimitſchi*; and oppoſite to it on the eaſtern bank of the river, is *Tamalè*. Near this laſt-mentioned village a canal conducts the fertilizing waters of the river toward the ſouth.

A ſhort half league below *Tamalè*, on the ſame ſide, is *Shebſhir*; at an equal diſtance from this place is *Kafr-Nadir*; and a quarter of a league farther on is *Nadir*. Here is another canal, larger than that of Tamalè, the direction of which is north-eaſt. I ſaw a flock of gray ſandpipers,* ſome gulls, and ſeveral ducks. The ſame gale from the north, which had retarded our voyage the day before, rendered our paſſage ſtill rough, and our

* Vanneau pluvier. Buffon, Hiſt. Nat. des Oiſeaux, et pl. enlum. No. 854.—*Tringa ſquatarola.* Lin.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Dove-Cots of Alquan.

Published by I. Stockdale.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

and that this diſcovery had excited a bloody conflict among them, which continued three days.

Following the courſe of the Nile from *Alguan*, we ſailed firſt eaſt-north-eaſt for a quarter of a league, then north, and laſtly north by weſt, till we reached *Kafr Demſchi*, a village on the eaſtern ſhore, a league from *Alguan*. Between theſe is *Kafr Gézié*. Half a league lower, during which the river runs north-north-weſt, is *Teneſur*, a village much better built than thoſe I have juſt mentioned, and at a little diſtance from the Nile. Oppoſite to this village is *Aboul-katût*. A bending of half a league, running north-weſt by north, carried us to *Etrie*, a deſerted village on the weſtern bank; oppoſite which, on the other ſide of the river, is *Zatûed el Bégli*, built a little way inland. A quarter of a league below *Etrie* is *Kafr Etrie*; and between theſe two places is a large canal, which waters part of *Bahire*, and has a communication with that of Alexandria.

The Nile then runs north-eaſt by north. We ſtopped at a large village below *Kafr Etrie*, built a quarter of a league from the river, and called *Miſchlami*. We then went over to the weſtern ſide, and made our boat faſt for the night at *Komſcherick*.

Beſide

Digitized by Google

Beſide the ducks, numerous flights of which were to be ſeen every moment, I ſaw this day ſix pelicans flying in company, and a conſiderable flock of wild geeſe.

I obſerved that the wagtails, diſperſed about during the day, aſſembled together as night came on. Theſe aſſemblies, which cannot ariſe from any ſcheme of defence, ſince theſe birds, innocent and feeble, are incapable of intimidating an enemy, ever ſo little dangerous, even by their number, muſt be the conſequence of a ſocial inſtinct. All thoſe of a diſtrict, thus aſſembled, fly for ſome time over the ſurface of the water, and then ſettle together on one of the ſhores of the river to paſs the night. The flock that I ſaw in the evening at *Komſcherick* was ſo numerous, as to be ſeveral minutes in paſſing by the ſtern of our veſſel.

There is no kind of birds more plentiful in Egypt. I have met with them in all the cultivated parts, near all the villages, and more particularly in the neighbourhood of thoſe which lie near the banks of the Nile. At the ſame time there are no birds more tame: ſome of them came into the veſſel's cabin, during our voyage upon the Nile, and would feed cloſe by our ſides with engaging ſecurity.

At

Digitized by Google

At *Komſcherick* I found a few medals, which, though of little importance, prove that there was a ſettlement here in ancient times. During the day I ſpent at this place, I had great reaſon to be pleaſed with the behaviour of the Mameluc officer who had the command here.

If my profeſſing phyſic removed ſome difficulties in the courſe of my journey; and if the exercise of it ſometimes amuſed us with tolerably diverting ſcenes; on the other hand it expoſed me to ſevere trials. I had been prevailed upon to remain a day at *Komſcherick*, in order to wait for an Arab Sheick, a man of great conſideration in this diſtrict, who was ill. When he came he exhibited the moſt frightful and diſguſting ſpectacle. This miſerable creature had nothing left but the upper part of his head: the other part, from the mouth, including the whole of the lower jaw, was gone, having been conſumed by a dreadful cancer. The tongue, having loſt it's ſupport, hung dry and immoveable: it's root was expoſed, and the inſide of the fauces, the fleſh and integuments of which were eroded ſo as to leave them almoſt bare, announced by it's black and inflamed appearance a ſpeedy termination to the ſufferings of the man, to whoſe horrible ſtate of exiſtence an impoſſibility of ſwallowing, or even breathing, would ſoon put an end. Terrified at the view of a head, half

Digitized by Google

half living and half delivered to the corruption of death, I haſtened to get rid of ſuch a patient, and ran to my veſſel, which I inſtantly ordered to be caſt looſe; my imagination ſo ſtruck with the ſight of ſuch a hideous object, that it was tormented with it ſeveral days.

It was ten o'clock in the morning of the 25th when we left *Komſcherick* to continue our voyage down the Nile. The direction of the river here is north-eaſt by north. At the diſtance of half a league we found *Amrous* on the eaſtern bank; a little farther, *Magnin*, on the weſtern; and half a league below *Amrous*, on the ſame ſide, *Tonnoub*. The river then runs north-north-weſt to a quarter of a league below *Zaïra* a village built on a high point of land, on the right, a little diſtance from *Tonnoub*. Between this place and *Zaïra*, on the left is *Zavoua*, ſtanding a little way from the ſhore. A little below *Zaïra*, on an eminence, which appears to be compoſed of the ruins of an ancient town, ſtands a chapel, the burial place of a Mahometan ſaint. Half a league below *Zavoua* is *Zaked el Bahri*.

Beyond *Zaïra* the Nile takes it's courſe eaſt-north-eaſt, and in ſomewhat leſs than a quarter of a league we reach *Négilé*, a tolerably well built town on the weſt bank. At the place where the river

Digitized by Google

river alters its direction from north-north-weſt to eaſt-north-eaſt, it ſupplies a canal running to the weſtward, and forms a little iſland. Half a league from *Négilé* ſtands *Alet-Achmet*, and nearly oppoſite to it is *Kafr Michelei*. *Mitmei* is half a league lower down than *Alet-Achmet*, and a quarter of a league farther is *Acroub*. *Kafr Bagi*, and *Kafr Agou*, oppoſite which is *Kafr Garim*, are at a quarter of a league diſtance from each other and from *Acroub*. From this laſt-mentioned village the Nile reſumes it's weſt-north-weſt direction, and leaves an iſland expoſed to view before *Kafr Bagi*. At this place there was ſuch a number of ducks upon the water, that they covered a ſpace of half a quarter of a league long, and more than two yards broad.

During my voyage upon the Nile, all the way from Cairo to Roſſetta, I obſerved, that the ducks preferred thoſe parts of the river where the water is agitated neither by the wind nor by the rapidity of the ſtream; and as ſtill water commonly occurs before the villages, ſo ſituate as not to be expoſed to the current, and to afford ſmooth anchorage for veſſels, the ducks rarely quit the waters that waſh the walls of theſe habitations, oppoſite which large flocks ſeldom fail to be ſeen. They ſuffer themſelves to float gently down the ſtream, which is very

Digitized by Google

very ſlow in theſe parts of the river, till they are thus carried beyond the extremities of the villages, or into thoſe parts where the ſurface of the water begins to be ruffled, when they take wing, return and ſettle again upon the water higher up, and are drifted anew down the ſame ſpace of almoſt ſtill water. Thus they ſpend the day in theſe alternate movements.

It was likewiſe a place of aſſembling for different ſpecies of water fowl, as wild geeſe, ſpurwinged plovers, herons, and gulls.

At *Kafr Garim* the river runs north by eaſt for a quarter of a league; and on the weſtern bank we find *Salamoum*, a village almoſt entirely deſerted. Another has been built a little more within the land, called *Kafr Salamoum*. *Salamoum* is diſtinguiſhed by having one of the walls of an ancient edifice remaining, in which there is a door. This, with a few pieces of granite, is the only veſtige of antiquity to be ſeen here. The diſtance from it to *Shâbour* is half a league. According to Danville,* theſe two places mark the ſituation of *Andropolis* (the mens' city,) and *Gynæcopolis* (the womens' city,) which appear to have been formerly contiguous.

* Géographie Ancienne, tome i. p. 12.

From

Digitized by Google

From *Salamoum* to *Shâbour* the river runs north-east by east. Before we reached the latter place, we ſaw the tomb of a ſaint on the weſtern bank. I ſtopped at *Shâbour*, a pretty large village, but entirely mud-walled, and very badly built. The houſe of the commandant, however, which is erected on a platform of earth, though the walls are of mud, like thoſe of the reſt, is pretty well conſtructed. The minaret of the moſque, too, was tolerably handſome.

In the evening all the crows in the vicinity repaired in ſucceſſion to a ſmall ſandy iſland in the middle of the river. There was a very large number of them: and after they had remained thus crowded together in a body for a quarter of an hour, they diſperſed, flying away, one after another, in all directions. A ſpectator might ſuppoſe, that they had aſſembled to concert their meaſures together. The ſame evening ſeveral flocks of wild-geeſe paſſed over our heads.

Fronting *Shâbour* is a village, which bears the indecent name of *Kafr Sapari*. The navigation of the Nile in theſe parts during the night was very dangerous, on account of the pirates with whom theſe villages abound, and who attack veſſels unawares. The diſturbances in Egypt, and the departure of almoſt all the commanders for the army with

Digitized by Google

with their troops, ſtill increaſed the riſk of the voyage.

We left *Shabour* on the 26th, at four o'clock in the morning. The cold had been perceptible on the preceding days, but we had never felt it ſo ſharply before. The wind blew hard from the north-north-weſt, occaſioning ſhort breaking waves by it's oppoſition to the current, and greatly impeding our progreſs. We did not reach *Eſchlimé* till four o'clock in the afternoon. This is a wretched hamlet, conſiſting of a few mud-walled huts, yet it is a port of ſome trade. A great deal of corn, ſugar-canes, and other commodities, are ſhipped here. We had left the village of *Bahrim* on the oppoſite bank, that is on the eaſt, and a little above it the entrance of a canal, which runs to the ſouth-ſouth-weſt. Near *Bahrim* are three large eminences, which indicate the ſite of ſome ancient city, for they are not natural elevations. On the left, or weſtern bank, we had paſſed the village of *Iſtack*.

On the 27th, at three in the morning, we departed from *Eſchlimé*, and by eight we reached *Mehallet-Abou-Ali* in the Delta. For a long time we had ſeen nothing but cluſters of mud-walled houſes, or rather huts: here we found, once more, dwellings built with brick, forming a town, and defended from inundations by a dike conſtructed of

Digitized by Google

of brick likewiſe. In one of the ſtreets I met a funeral. By the ſide of the bier was carried a large black flag, diverſified with ſpots and figures of yellow. The female mourners, who followed it, held in one hand a corner of their garment, the only one they wear, whether you call it a gown or ſhift, which they were continually ſhaking, as if driving ſomething before them.

Here I ſaw, for the firſt time, a new ſpecies of plover. I ſay new, becauſe it is not mentioned by any ornithologiſt. The mean length of this bird is a little more than eight inches. The head is of a deep green, with a changeable luſtre; a ſort of white diadem, paſſing above the eyes, ſurrounds the head; the back and leſs wing coverts are of a pretty, bright aſh-colour; the greater wing coverts, white; the quill feathers white, tipped with black, and having each a black ſpot about the middle, forming a black ſtripe acroſs the middle of the wing. The throat is white; the under part of the neck and body white with a reddiſh tinge. On the upper part of the breaſt is a narrow band of deep ſhining green, paſſing half way round. The tail, the feathers of which are ſhort and of unequal lengths, is of the ſame gray colour as the upper part of the body, for two thirds of it's length, where it is croſſed by a broad black band, and the remainder is white. The eyes are brown: the legs and feet, blueiſh; the bill and claws, black.

Digitized by Google

If the ſhape of the bill only were conſidered, this bird would appear to be diſtinct from the plover genus. In reality, the bill, inſtead of being perfectly ſtraight, and gibbous, like that of the plover, is ſlightly curved at the point of the upper mandible, and the gibboſity is leſs diſtinct; differences which bring it nearer to the *pluvian** of Buffon, and ſtill more to that bird, which, for the ſame reaſon, this naturaliſt has ſeparated from the plovers under the name of *coure-vîte*.† But if we reflect, that theſe Egyptian birds have all the other diſtinguiſhing characters of the plover genus: that they have only three toes, all forward, without the leaſt veſtige of a toe behind: that part of the leg above the knee is naked: and, above all, that their habits are the ſame with thoſe of the plovers: it will be impoſſible not to conſider them as birds of the ſame genus, notwithſtanding the ſlight difference in the form of the bill; a difference, which is one of the innumerable means employed by nature, to emancipate herſelf from the narrow conceptions of man, and the diviſions within which he pretends to circumſcribe the effects of her omnipotence.

* Pluvian. Hiſt. Nat. des Oiſ. et. Pl. enlum. No. 918. [The black-headed plover. Lath. Syn. v. 217.—T.]

† Hiſt. Nat. des Oiſ. et Planches enluminées, No. 795 et 892. [The cream-coloured plover, and Coromandel plover. Lath. Syn. ib. The former the European courſer of Lewin.—T.]

In

Digitized by Google

In preparing the bird, from which the above description was taken, and which was a male, I thought at first I had discovered a peculiarity in the conformation of the thigh bone, which I found flattened and curved in form of a sabre: but this was no more than an accidental deformity, for the bone of the other thigh had no such appearance.

I have since seen several plovers of this species in different parts of Egypt; but they never appear there, at least on the banks of the Nile, where I have always met with them, except when it's waters have retired to their bounds, and run within their proper channel. They are almost always seen in pairs, seldom in troops; and these, when they occur, are but small, not exceeding in number seven or eight. They keep on the shore of the river, and feed on aquatic insects. I have observed, that they never alight on the mud, with which the shores of the Nile are for the most part covered, but frequent the sandy parts alone. When they take wing, they utter a little sharp cry, which they repeat several times following. They are runners, rather than birds of flight, seldom quitting the ground; and are by no means shy, so that you may approach them whenever you please.

Half a league from *Mehallet-Abou-Ali* farther within the land to the east, is *Semnehour-Medini*, a

Digitized by Google

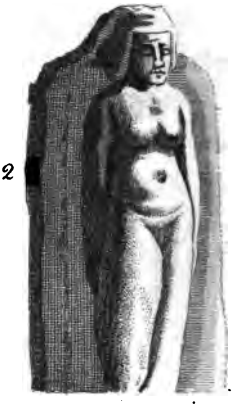
village near which are ſome conſiderable remains of antiquity. The ſurface of the ground is covered with ruins. Nothing remains intire, except ſome vaults built with bricks, and pillars with their capitals of marble and granite, but theſe are thrown down. By the ſide of theſe ruins two villages ſtrike the eye, on account of their handſome conſtruction, which is of brick, more ancient apparently than that of the other towns and villages of Lower Egypt.

I was informed, that there were ſome ruins to be found on the oppoſite ſhore likewiſe, half a league below *Eſchlimé*; and, in paſſing by, I ſaw, though at a diſtance, conſiderable veſtiges of an ancient city; but night coming on, I could not viſit them. It was impoſſible to remain the whole night in this diſtrict, the moſt to be dreaded throughout Lower Egypt, for the great number of robbers, to whoſe attacks you are expoſed both by land and water. The village near which we anchored was called *Salhe el Adsjar*; a place, than which no one more abounds with robbers; and it was with difficulty, that the maſter of the veſſel was prevailed on to ſtop there. Thus I was obliged to relinquiſh the examination of the fine remains of antiquity, which I had before me, but at ſome diſtance from the Nile. At *Salhe el Adsjar* however I found a tolera-

ble

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Egyptian Idols.

Digitized by Google

Published by I. Stockdale.

Digitized by Google

Bust of Isis.

Digitized by Google

Published by J. Stockdale.

Digitized by Google

Tragic Mask.

Tragic Mask.

Published by I Stockdale.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Egyptian Figures.

Published by I. Stockdale.

Digitized by Google

ble harveſt of antique fragments, which the inhabitants ſold me, and which I ſhall enumerate here.

A ſmall figure in bronze, three inches high. *(See Plate XIII, fig.* 1.*)*

An Iſis in plaſter. Height three inches nine lines. *(Fig.* 2.*)*

A hawk in bronze. Height ten lines. *(Fig.* 4.*)*

A head of Iſis in terra-cotta. Height two inches; breadth at the baſe an inch and half. *(Fig.* 6.*)*

A fine buſt of Iſis, with the creſcent, and the *modius,* in white ſtone, two feet high. *(See Plate XIV.)*

Two figures, which appear to be tragic maſks, ſimilar to thoſe that are ſeen at the angles of ſarcophagi. *(See Plate XV. fig.* 1 *and* 2.*)* The firſt is of baſaltes, and eleven inches high. The ſecond is of mortar, and nine inches in height.

A figure, two inches nine lines in height, made of porcelain, and coated with an enamel, of the colour of the aqua marina. *(See Plate XVI, fig.* 1.*)*

Digitized by Google

Another in plaſter, two inches eleven lines high. *(Fig.* 2.*)*

Another in bronze, probably an Iſis, three inches in height. *(Fig.* 3.*)*

A head in bronze, repreſenting an Iſis. This is not of Egyptian workmanſhip, but of the times when the Greeks were maſters of Egypt. *(Fig.* 4.*)*

The ſame may be ſaid of another head of Iſis in alabaſter, very flat, and wearing the creſcent. *(See fig.* 6.*)* It's length is twenty-one lines.

Figure 5, is that of a beetle,* an inſect held ſacred by the Egyptians. It is of black ſtone, eighteen inches long, and thirteen broad.

A cynocephalus in porcelain, coated with apple-green enamel. It is two inches high, and perforated, to be worn as an amulet. *(See fig.* 7.*)* I met with another at *Terrana*, perfectly reſembling it, only not ſo large.

An Oſiris holding the whip, in gilt bronze, two inches high. *(See fig.* 8.*)*

* *Scarabæus ſacer.* Lin.

Laſtly,

Digitized by Google

Laſtly, a groteſque idol in porcelain, covered with a purpliſh red enamel. It is two inches four lines high. *(Fig. 9.)* There are ſimilar ones in porcelain, and in hematites, which have been engraved in Caylus's Collection of Antiquities, but it has not been explained.

Having made theſe little acquiſitions, we returned to ſpend the night off *Mehallet-Abou-Ali*, and ſailed again at five o'clock in the morning of the 28th. We ſoon after came in ſight of *Rahmanie*, built on the weſtern bank, at the entrance of the canal of *Demenhour*, which is navigable only when the Nile is at it's height.

I ſtopped a few hours at *Fouah*. When the Nile was at liberty to fill the canals with it's waters aſſiſting trade and diffuſing plenty, when boats laden with the commodities of Europe and Aſia could navigate the canal of Alexandria in quiet, without having to dread the fury of the ſea and of the *Boghaſs*, *Fouah*, ſtanding oppoſite to this canal, was a conſiderable and flouriſhing city, and the Europeans had ſettlements there for the purpoſes of trade. But the ſavage careleſſneſs of the tyrants of Egypt having dried up an abundant ſource of proſperity, by ſuffering the mud to collect in the beds of the canals, ſo as to obſtruct navigation,

Digitized by Google

commerce has been obliged to quit the ſhore of *Fouah*, and carry it's implements and it's wealth to *Roſſetta*, where numerous dangers render it's ſteps very uncertain. Hence *Fouah* has greatly declined from it's ancient ſplendor. It's circumference is contracted, moſt of it's ancient edifices are falling into ruins, and thoſe that are ſtill ſtanding, undermined by poverty, proclaim the near approach of a general decay. Nature, more potent, and at the ſame time more generous, ſtill however ſcatters her favours there. The fields, that ſurround *Fouah*, are rich and ſtrikingly fertile, and the delicious gardens produce fruits, greatly in requeſt for their excellence.

Many imagine, that this place is the ancient *Metelis*, which I have placed near Roſſetta, conceiving *Fouah* to be *Naucratis*, built by the Mileſians, the country of Athenæus, a celebrated grammarian, who obſerves, that in his time earthen vaſes were fabricated there, the covers of which reſembled ſilver. If my opinion be wrong, I ſhare the error with the learned Pocock.

Before *Fouah* the Nile leaves in the middle of it's courſe an iſland, called *Geziret el Dahab*, or Golden Iſland. We left this place at noon, and reached Roſſetta at midnight.

I had

Digitized by Google

I had now followed the Nile in it's courſe, through an extent, which it's numerous windings render upwards of ſixty leagues. The river at this time was confined within it's channel, to which it had retired. It's banks were low, where they were ſandy; but high and ſteep, where they were of clayey earth. The latter occupied the greater part of this ſpace. They are compoſed of a blackiſh clay, firm, ſolid, and ſeparating in perpendicular flakes, like calcareous ſtones. It's colour is the ſame as that of the Egyptian pebbles externally.

A report had been ſpread at Roſſetta, that we were maſſacred by the Arabs. My return removed the anxiety which this news had given my friends; and they were the more inclined to credit the report, becauſe Huſſein had aſſured them, that every thing was to be apprehended for my ſafety, as he had left me in a very dangerous ſituation. This worthy Bedouin had been ſeveral days at Roſetta, and was every inſtant repairing to the houſe inhabited by the French, to inquire whether there were any news of me. Being quickly informed of my arrival, he haſtened to me, to fold me in his arms, and mingle his frank and hearty joy with the congratulations of my countrymen.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXXI.

Political reflections on the Bedouins—Ariculture—Corn—Bread—Fennel-flower—Seſamum, or oily grain—Ptiſans—Barley—Flax—Indigo—Sugar-canes—Coffee-tree—French colony in Egypt—Olive-trees—Fig-trees—Date-trees—Hableziſs.

THE journey I had juſt ended had made me acquainted with the beſt parts of the ſoil of Egypt, and with the worſt: plains covered with plenty, and deſerts parched with perpetual drought. It had introduced me likewiſe to thoſe wandering tribes, equally remarkable for habits diametrically oppoſite, thoſe of the chief ſocial virtues, and thoſe of depredation.

Is the exiſtence of the Bedouins, patterns for man, and ſcourges of ſociety, more beneficial, or injurious? This is a queſtion naturally ſuggeſted, but not ſo eaſy to reſolve. Speedy as the wind, they diſappear in a moment from ſpots which they have haſtily ravaged, and bury themſelves in vaſt ſolitudes, to which they alone are accuſtomed, and with the topography of which they only are acquainted. Hence they are difficult to check, and ſtill

Digitized by Google

ſtill more difficult to be reſtrained within bounds. On the other hand, their deſtruction, beſide that it could be effected but ſlowly, nay, may be almoſt ſaid to be impracticable, would be diſadvantageous to Egypt. A governor of theſe countries, Ali Bey, of whom ſo many fabulous ſtories have been told, and who wanted nothing but a good education, and ſound principles, to guide him in ſome beneficial deſigns, reſolved to purge his country of every ſort of robbery. In this reſpect his government was mentioned with praiſe and gratitude. This bey ſaid, what Sixtus Quintus ſaid before him, though he little ſuſpected a pope of having taken the lead of him in his reſolve: "I would have every man "able to carry his purſe in his hand, and leave his "door open all night, without running any riſk." Already ſeveral neſts of robbers had diſappeared: villages inhabited by the pirates of the Nile were raſed: the communication between different places remained open: the roads were no longer rendered impaſſable by robbers: and navigation had not to dread that pillaging, which, ſince the death of Ali Bey, has reſumed it's fatal activity.

In this plan of eſtabliſhing public tranquillity, the extermination of the Bedouins was one of the principal ſchemes. Every precaution had been deviſed, and every meaſure taken, for the accompliſhment of this object. Already ſeveral hordes had periſhed;

Digitized by Google

periſhed; victims to the policy of their governor. Whole tribes had retired to a diſtance in the deſert; and the people of Egypt, far from applauding theſe meaſures for the protection of property, murmured aloud at the ſcarcity of camels, ſheep, and other animals, with which the Bedouins had been accuſtomed to ſupply them in abundance, though frequently they carried them off again, after they had ſold them.

Thus it ſeems, that the proſperity of Egypt is connected with the preſervation of the Bedouins. In fact, they alone can traverſe with facility immenſe ſandy and uninhabited diſtricts, keep up prompt and habitual communications through them, even take up their abode in them, and repair to the cultivated parts, to exchange the numerous flocks they feed for commodities, which are become neceſſary to them from habit. To enlarge the number of theſe wants, would be a policy, in my opinion, far preferable to that, which enjoins a deteſtable annihilation: for it is extremely doubtful, whether a continual ſtate of warfare be a very efficacious mean of correcting men's morals, and rendering them more virtuous. They whoſe habits are moſt ſimple eaſily become the dupes of the allurements preſented to them. Were the taſtes of the Bedouins flattered, were new ones excited in them, the ancient and venerable ſimplicity of their manners,

Digitized by Google

manners, unfortunately for them, would be obliterated, and replaced by a multitude of factitious wants. It would then become their intereſt, to live on good terms with neighbours, from whom they would be certain of obtaining what was neceſſary for the gratification of their new deſires. Frankneſs and friendſhip would prevail in their mutual intercourſe: the daily buſineſs of traffic would bring together nations of oppoſite diſpoſitions, ſoften down the differences between them, and produce a happy intimacy. And if ſome Bedouins, forgetting for a moment their own intereſts, ſhould return to the exerciſe of pillage, and again allow themſelves, by attacking the property of others, to violate a ſort of treaty, cemented by a reciprocation of wants and ſervices, the refuſal of articles, with which they had learned not to be able to diſpenſe, would be a puniſhment, perhaps ſufficiently ſevere, but certainly preferable to extermination, a deed at which humanity ſhudders, and of which the execrable habit ſeems to have been caught by man, not to be natural to him.

If we turn our eyes from the vicious impreſſions, that man has received, to an art capable of ſoftening them down, we ſhall be convinced, that no part of the globe diſplays ſo many reſources for promoting the proſperity and ſplendour of agriculture, as the land of Egypt. The incomparable fertility

Digitized by Google

fertility of it's ſoil invites every ſpecies of huſbandry. Thoſe plants that cover the fields of our northern climates, thoſe that moderate with their verdure the fervid heat of the interior parts of Africa, thoſe which are the boaſt of India, and thoſe which conſtitute the wealth of our American colonies, almoſt all grow there, or could find every requiſite for their vegetation.

This theatre of agriculture, too, is capable of great enlargement. Fruitfulneſs would eaſily reſume it's ſway over the ſpace it formerly occupied. Canals badly kept in order, lakes dried up, the waters of the Nile no longer diffuſing themſelves over lands they once watered, and ſeveral other cauſes, the fruits of careleſſneſs and tyranny equally barbarous, have ſuffered the ſands to encroach on parts once covered with vegetable mould. But theſe ſandy ſtrata, ſpread over a ſoil which they have recently uſurped, are but of little depth, and would yield to cultivation, as ſoon as the waters could reach them. Theſe new domains of ſterility are eaſily diſtinguiſhable. The ſand on them has not the reddiſh and fiery appearance of the plains eternally devoted to drought: it has not the ſame depth; it is not fluctuating, and the foot that treads it feels the ſolid earth beneath. Theſe places, which plenty reclaims, are ſo abundant, that we may eſtimate their quantity, without fear of being deceived, as equal

Digitized by Google

equal to near a fourth of that part of Egypt, which is already in cultivation. There are other tracts, on which the vegetation is so feeble, that they can be considered as little better than deserted. To these more active industry would restore their ancient abundance. From all these resources, which the soil of Egypt offers, it's husbandry, even now so interesting, would soon attain it's ancient splendour; and fresh acquisitions, adding to it new lustre, would soon render it the most flourishing in the world.

I have already mentioned some of the productions of Egyptian agriculture, and to complete as far as I can a picture, which nature has enlivened with her most vivid colours, I will enumerate some more plants, which it has either adopted, or might adopt with advantage.

Of all the plants, which have rendered Egypt celebrated for abundance, wheat stands foremost. Rome considered this country as her nurse, as her most certain and inexhaustible granary. It was the granary of Constantinople likewise, and the resource of the neighbouring nations. Even now Arabia derives from it the means of subsistence. The numerous caravans which set out from Upper Egypt for Cosseir, a port on the Red Sea, carry nothing but corn, which is transported to Jidda, whence it

is

Digitized by Google

is diſtributed over part of Arabia, that could not ſubſiſt without Egypt.

The wheat is ſown as ſoon as the waters of the Nile have retired from the land deſigned for it. In conſequence the ſeed-time varies with the latitude, and, as well as the harveſt, is earlier in the upper parts of Egypt, than in the lower. Commonly the farmer takes no farther trouble than that of ſcattering the ſeed over the moiſtened earth: but ſometimes he turns up ſlight furrows with a clumſy plough, which has neither wheels nor coulter, and is drawn by oxen, one man only being employed in driving them. The corn ſoon germinates in the mud heated by a fervid ſun; it's vegetation is rapid; and in four months after it is ſown it is fit to be reaped. The ſickle is not uſed for this purpoſe; but the wheat is pulled up by the root, and immediately carried to large floors, ſimilar to thoſe uſed for rice. Here being heaped up, oxen are made to walk about upon it, and the little waggon, that cuts the ſtraw and ſeparates it from the grain, is drawn over it, in the ſame manner as I have already ſaid rice is treated. Theſe heaps of corn a man turns over with a large rake, ſo as to expoſe different parts ſucceſſively to the action of the cutting wheels of the machine. This method is far from being ſo advantageous as threſhing with a flail; but it is more expeditious, and particularly leſs

Digitized by Google

leſs laborious, which are ſufficient inducements for it's being followed by huſbandmen naturally indolent, and rendered careleſs by abundance.

The ears of the wheat, cut before they are ripe, dried and ſlightly baked in an oven, and then bruiſed and boiled with meat, make a common diſh in Lower Egypt, known by the name of *férik*. I have ſince eaten it in France, and it is an excellent ſoup.

The uſeful arts of the miller and baker, which are carried to ſuch perfection in Europe, are ſtill in a ſtate of rude infancy in Egypt. There are neither windmills nor watermills. The bread, which has the form of a little flat cake, is unleavened: the cruſt is ſoft: and it is very ſlightly baked, whence it is heavy, and difficult of digeſtion. In the cities they make a ſort of loaves or cakes, which are finer than the common bread, and covered with fennel-flower ſeeds,* which are procured from Upper Egypt, and called in Arabic *habé ſodé*, black ſeed, or *habé baraké*, bleſſed ſeed. They give the bread a ſlight aromatic flavour, which is not diſagreeable: and they are reputed to be wholeſome and ſtimulating to the appetite. Another ſort of little loaves or cakes, which are ſoft, and have holes through them, are ſprinkled with ſeſamum, or oily

* Nigella ſativa. Lin.

Digitized by Google

grain.* The flavour reſembling a haſel nut, which they acquire from this grain, renders them preferable to thoſe of which the cruſt is covered with fennel-flower ſeed.

Theſe two ſorts of cakes are conſidered as delicacies. The common people content themſelves with the heavy and ſlightly baked bread; and when they wiſh to ſlake their thirſt with a beverage leſs ſimple than water, they find in the ſtreets of the cities, as in thoſe of Paris, ſellers of ptiſans, which are cheap liquors, conſiſting of decoctions of liquorice, of raiſins, or of the fruit of the carob-tree.† The decoction of liquorice is the deareſt, becauſe this root is leſs common than raiſins, or the Saint John's bread.

Barley is another ſort of corn, the culture of which, like that of wheat, occupies a conſiderable portion of land, throughout the whole extent of Egypt. It is ripe near a month before the wheat, and it's produce is equally abundant. Barley is the common food of horſes in Egypt, as it is in all parts of the Eaſt, where rye and oats are unknown. Our huſbandry would gain not a little, by adopting this method of the oriental nations. Barley is much more productive than oats. It's roots, being

* Seſamum indicum. Lin.

† Ceratonia ſiliqua. Lin.

much

Digitized by Google

leſs ſtrong and numerous, do not exhauſt the land ſo much. And however prejudiced our farmers may be againſt barley, as food for horſes, they cannot avoid being convinced of it's excellence in this reſpect, when they conſider, that, in the countries where theſe animals are moſt eminent for their goodneſs and beauty, they eat no other kind of corn.

Flax* has been common in Egypt from the remoteſt periods. It was formerly, as it is at preſent, a conſiderable article of cultivation and trade; and it's threads were equally employed for fabricating the garments of a numerous people. A pretty large quantity of cloth is manufactured from it; and the plant from which indigo† is extracted to dye it grows in the country likewiſe. This is called *nile*.

If from theſe plants indiſpenſably neceſſary to man, or of primary utility to him, we paſs to others, the produce of which is eſteemed more valuable, becauſe ſubſervient to the demands of opulence, we ſhall ſee plains covered with that reed, the expreſſed juice of which affords the ſweet and pleaſing ſalt, that has been adopted into the ordinary diet of

* *Linum uſitatiſſimum.* Lin.

† *Indigofera ſpinoſa*, Lin.—*Indigofera houer.* Forſkal, Flora Egypt. Arab. p. 137.

Digitized by Google

almoſt all nations. The ſugar-cane* is among the valuable productions of Egypt. It's culture might be improved and extended there; and if the refineries, where it is prepared, were better managed, it might be rendered the baſis of a very flouriſhing trade, from the conveniencies there are for it's production and conveyance. Not that there is no good ſugar made at Cairo; nay, that which is manufactured for the Sultan, and ſent to Conſtantinople for his uſe, is of a very fine quality; but it's fabrication is ſlow, and conducted with difficulty, becauſe the art has yet made little progreſs there. The common people do not wait for the extraction of the ſugar, but eat the canes green, which are ſold in bundles in all the cities. The women in particular are very fond of them; and the conſumption of them in this way, to the total loſs of the ſugar, is prodigious. They begin to ripen in October, but they are not generally ripe till November and December. The Arabic name of the ſugar-cane is *kaſſab*.

Though Maillet was aſſured, that the cultivation of the coffee-tree had been attempted in Egypt in vain,† I am convinced, that attempts better conducted would ſucceed. The vicinity of Arabia,

* *Saccharum officinarum*. Lin.

† Deſcription de l'Egypte, partie 2, page 15.

where

Digitized by Google

where this ſhrub produces ſuch fragrant berries, and the reſemblance between the ſoil and climate of the two countries, will not permit me to doubt, that many parts of Egypt are well ſuited to the growth of the coffee-tree, and that it's berries, ſuperior to thoſe of either India, would here diſpute the preference with the famed coffee of Yemen. There is likewiſe every reaſon to preſume, that thoſe aromatic plants, different parts of which are known under the appellation of ſpices, would here find a ſuitable ſoil and propitious ſituations, ſo that, multiplying with facility, they would crown the catalogue of agricultural and commercial wealth.

Indeed with what ſplendour will Egypt ſhine, when it is become a colony of France! Joined on one ſide to Africa, on the other to the opulent country of Aſia, the ſeas of the north and weſt appear to terminate on it's ſhores; and the Indian ocean, after having waſhed the happy confines of Arabia, comes to loſe itſelf on it's ſands, which are ſeparated from thoſe confines only by a ſhort paſſage. It will be the centre and ſtorehouſe of the trade of the univerſe. The ancient cradle of arts and ſciences will become the theatre of their ſtrength; and the place of their infancy will be that of their aſtoniſhing growth. To this luxurioufneſs of trade and genius the moſt precious treaſures of vegetation, the immutable boon of nature,

Digitized by Google

will give permanent luſtre. Uniting the various productions diſperſed through our ancient colonies, Egypt will become the firſt of them, and the ſummary of all, while it's proximity to Europe will give it inçalculable advantages. Humanity will not have tears to ſhed over the preſents of prolific nature, as in other colonies. Nature here does almoſt every thing, and it requires but ſlight efforts on the part of man to enjoy her liberality.

At the moment when our poſſeſſions in the Weſt-Indies were a prey to diſcord, ravaged and laid waſte; at the moment when the enemies of France redoubled their efforts to deprive her of them; at the moment when neglected agriculture afforded nothing but uneaſineſs, inſtead of produce, to the metropolis; it was a beautiful and vaſt conception, to bring them near to us, if I may be allowed the expreſſion, to convey their wealth into our own neighbourhood, and to remove their trade to a country, which no long voyage is neceſſary to reach, and which affords reſources beyond the reach of calculation.

It is ſaid, that the acquiſition of ſuch intereſting countries is no new idea. It had entered into the views of the ancient government. I remember, that, when I was at Cairo, a French officer, who paſſed through it in his way to India, was employed to

Digitized by Google

to collect information reſpecting the means that would tend to facilitate the conqueſt of Egypt. To obtain this information he applied to the Conſul, who had never ſeen any thing but the road from Alexandria to Cairo, and who, like the French merchants, had never ſtepped beyond the limits of the quarter to which they were confined. A memoir, however, was drawn up and tranſmitted to Verſailles, where, according to cuſtom, it was buried with ſo many others in the offices.

It was reſerved for the Government of the French Republic, to execute in an inſtant, what others deemed a prodigy, to have conceived and ſuffered to ripen ſlowly. Immortal glory and gratitude to him, whoſe genius formed a deſign ſo daring and ſublime, whoſe heroiſm carried it into execution, and whoſe valour guarantees the permanent poſſeſſion of the richeſt and moſt extenſive trade in the univerſe.

Various kinds of fruit-trees ſhadow this land of delight.* To theſe many more may be added with ſucceſs; others, nearly abandoned by that careleſs apathy with which ſlavery is accompanied, will be cultivated with more ardour, and to greater ex-

* The ancients entertained the ſame idea of Egypt.

Delicias videam, Nile jocoſe, tuas.

Ovid. Triſt. lib. 1. eleg. 2.

Digitized by Google

tent. Such is the olive tree*, which was always very ſcarce in Egypt, but might be propagated there in greater abundance. Formerly this tree grew only in the Heracleotic Nome, that is to ſay, near the lake Mœris, and in the gardens about Alexandria†: and at preſent it is ſcarcely to be ſeen except in the ſame diſtrict, and a few other parts of Lower Egypt, in all which places, however, it is rare. It grows bigger here than in Europe, and it's fruit is larger and more fleſhy. Were it rendered more plentiful, it would be a freſh addition to the trade of Egypt, already immenſe. The oil made in this country formerly was of good quality, when due precautions were employed in the proceſs; but if theſe were neglected, the ſame oil acquired a ſtrong ſmell.‡ From being badly managed the olive oil of the Levant in general is far from good, and fit only to be uſed in manufactories.

The fig trees§ afford abundance of their ſweet pulpy fruits, moſt of which are exquiſitely flavoured: they differ, however, in quality; but this is owing to the ſituation of the places where

* *Olea Europæa.* Lin.

† Strabo. Geogr. lib. 22.

‡ See the excellent tranſlation of Herodotus into French, by Citizen Larcher, book 2, § 57, note 201 of the tranſlator.

§ *Ficus carica.* Lin.

they

Digitized by Google

they grow, rather than to any difference in the ſpecies.

Among the trees of Egypt there is no one more general than the date tree.* This is found every where, in the Thebais and in the Delta, on the ſands as well as in the cultivated diſtricts. Though it requires ſcarcely any attention, it is very profitable, becauſe there is a very great demand for it's fruit. This is not all equal in quality; that which is produced by the palms in the neighbourhood of Roſſetta is delicious, and boats are laden with it, to be ſent to Cairo. The branch is cut off with the dates upon it, before they are thoroughly ripe, and thruſt into baſkets made for the purpoſe, which have no other aperture than a hole, through which the ſpreading extremity of the branch projects. The dates, thus packed up, ripen in ſucceſſion. Dates pounded and kneaded together are likewiſe formed into large maſſes, or ſolid black cakes, which are uſed by the caravans travelling through the deſert. Pieces of theſe diluted in water afford a refreſhing beverage, which is nutritious at the ſame time. Theſe cakes are ſo hard that they muſt be cut with a hatchet.

In order to climb theſe trees which have no branches except at the ſummit, and the ſtraight

* *Phœnix dactilifera.* Lin.

and

Digitized by Google

and ſlender ſtem of which is unable to ſuſtain a ladder; the Egyptians uſe a girth, which they tie to a rope that paſſes round the tree. They ſit upon this girth, ſo as to ſtrain it tight, then keeping their feet fixed againſt the tree, and holding the rope in both hands, they force the nooſe upwards, till it reaches one of the notches, which are ranged ſymmetrically round the ſtem, being formed at the origin of the leafy branches that are cut every year. It is by means of theſe ſucceſſive jerks, that the Egyptians reach the ſummit of the date-trees, where, ſtill ſitting, they work at their eaſe, either in cutting off the leaves, or gathering the branches of fruit; and then they deſcend in the ſame manner.

The dates are not the only uſeful production of this ſpecies of palm-tree. From it's bark, it's leafy branches, and the bark of the branches of fruit, by hard beating filaments are obtained, from which are fabricated both ropes and ſails for boats. The leaves are employed likewiſe for manufacturing baſkets and other articles. The very long rib of the branches is called in Arabic *dſgerid*. Light, and at the ſame time ſolid, it is uſed by the Mamelucs and Arabs, in their military exerciſes, as a javeline, which they dart at each other while galloping at full ſpeed.

During

Digitized by Google

During this visit to Rosetta, I met with a considerable quantity of fruit pretty much resembling the American earth-nut,* but of a more agreeable flavour. The plant that produces it is a species of cyperus†. It is pulled up in the beginning of November, and the fleshy tubercles, of the size of a hazel nut, are separated from it's slender roots. The Arabic name of these tubercles, or fruits, is *hableziss*, which signifies seed pleasing to the palate. In fact they have a sweet taste, which renders them agreeable eating. This cyperus is cultivated in the environs of Rosetta, and the little tubercles are sent to Constantinople, and other places in the Levant, where they are much esteemed. The Egyptians express a milk from them, which they deem pectoral and edulcorant; and they give them to nurses to eat, to increase the quantity of their milk.

Two Turkish vessels from Constantinople, arriving in the harbour of Alexandria, occasioned great uneasiness to the Europeans, who knew that the plague, which had not ravaged Egypt for more than twelve years, raged violently in the capital of

* *Arachis hypogæa*. Lin.

† *Cyperus esculentus*. Lin.—Forskal, Flora, Egypt. Arab. p. XL. "The singular plants, says Granger, (Voyage en "Egypte, page 240) are: . . . . . The abelasis, which "resembles the *sisyrinchium*, and has the flavour of a chesnut."

the

Digitized by Google

the Ottoman empire. The French at Roſſetta were preparing to ſhut themſelves up, which would have laid me under great reſtraint; but ſome news of a different kind arrived from Cairo, to extricate me from this difficulty: we were informed that Mourat Bey and Ibrahim, aided by an Arabic Prince, had re-entered Cairo, after having defeated their enemy Iſmael Bey, and compelled him to flee into Syria. Upper Egypt being no longer covered with ferocious and undiſciplined troops, the roads became leſs dangerous, and I haſtened to avail myſelf of a period of tranquillity; which is a very rare occurrence in theſe countries.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXXII.

Grebe—Ravens—Ruins and fragments of antiquity—Terrana—Various fiſhes of the Nile—Arrival at Cairo.

THE very day of my departure for Cairo, I ſhot, on the hill, near Roſſetta, a bird having much affinity to the little grebe, or didapper.* In Egypt it is called *farha* † *reheit* (water-hen). It's length is ten inches and half: that of the bill, thirteen lines; that of the wings, four inches nine lines; and that of the leg, from the foot to the knee, eighteen lines.

In figure, it reſembled the grebes. The head ſmall in proportion to the body; the bill pointed, almoſt ſtraight, with only a very ſlight curve downward; the upper mandible a little longer than the lower; the noſtrils a long oval, and placed in the bottom of a large groove, occupying half the length of the bill; the wings ſhort; no tail; the legs flattened on the ſides, and covered with ſcales,

* Caſtagneux. Buffon, Hiſt. Nat. des Oiſ. et pl. enlum. No. 905.—*Colymbus minor.* Lin.

† The *h* muſt be pronounced as a ſtrong aſpiration.

forming

Digitized by Google

forming a double ſerrated line on the hinder part; the three toes forward furniſhed with a web, divided half way, and ſcallopped; the web of the hind toe rounded on each ſide: the claws broad, flat, and much reſembling a man's nails, that of the middle toe almoſt as broad as long, the others much narrower: the tongue thick at the root, as broad, and almoſt as long as the bill.

It is nearly of the ſame colour as the didapper, the difference obſervable being the effect of climate. The little grebe, being a winter bird in our northern climates, muſt have undergone ſome alteration in the colour of it's plumage, when becoming the inhabitant of a very hot country.

In this Egyptian bird the upper part of the head and the whole of the neck are of a blackiſh brown. The feathers covering the upper part of the body were of the ſame colour, only terminated by a reddiſh border. The throat and inferior part of the neck underneath are of a bright fallow, growing lighter as it came to the breaſt, which, as well as the belly, is of a ſilvery white. The lower part of the belly is gray. The ſides are variegated, blackiſh, reddiſh, and white. The upper wing coverts, and firſt and laſt quill feathers are blackiſh; the reſt of the quill feathers, white. The bill is blackiſh, except at the baſe of the lower mandible, where it is

Digitized by Google

is reddiſh. The legs, toes, webs, and claws, are of a blackiſh green; the webs edged with a deeper colour.

At this ſeaſon, in the month of February, a few ſmall flocks of ravens* appear in the neighbourhood of Roſſetta, which are not ſeen there at any other time. They mix freely with the flocks of crows, remaining on the ground with them round inhabited places.

As I was aſcending the hill, in my way to Cairo, I ſtopped at *Iagnouſs*, where I was told there were the remains of an ancient city; and a little below this village, at ſome diſtance from the bank of the Nile, I ſaw a conſiderable ſpace covered with ruins. Pillars of granite lie on the ground, and ſuperb vaults of brick-work ſtill remain entire. The people of the neighbourhood are continually loading their camels with the large and fine bricks, which they procure by demoliſhing theſe vaults. In theſe

* Corbeau. Buffon, Hiſt. Nat. des Oiſ. et Pl. enlum. No. 459.—*Corvus corax.* Lin.—*Note.* I know not what bird Haſſelquitz means to deſcribe (Voyage au Levant, traduit de l'Allemand par M. * *, Paris, 1769, partie 2, page 20,) by the name of the Egyptian raven, ſpotted with green, and blue on the middle of the back, *(corvus ægyptius viridi maculatus, dorſo medio cæruleo,)* which is of the ſize of a lark, builds it's neſt on trees, and feeds on inſects. I have never met with this ſingular ſpecies of raven.

barbarous

Digitized by Google

barbarous ſpoliations they are daily finding medals, ſtatues, and other fragments of antiquity; but, ſlaves to an abſurd fanaticiſm, they break the ſtatues to pieces, becauſe, they ſay, they were the workmanſhip of the *dogs*, meaning Europeans, and their law prohibits all kinds of images and repreſentations of things. I was unable to ſtay long amid theſe ruins, the ferocious beings, who profane them by their preſence, and the effects of their deſtructive rage, began to aſſemble together, and I was obliged to return to the river, that I might be ſafe from their fury.

When I had reached my boat, ſome of theſe vile *fellahs* came to offer me a few fragments of antiquity, which had eſcaped their propenſity of deſtroying every thing. Accordingly I purchaſed from them:

1ſt, An idol of porcelain, coated with greeniſh enamel, repreſenting a cat ſitting, three inches and two lines in height. *(See Pl. XVII, fig.* 1.) This idol was mutilated, the two hind legs of the animal being broken off.

2dly, The buſt of a woman unknown, the headdreſs of which is perforated, that it might be worn as an amulet. It is in terra cotta of a reddiſh colour, without enamel. It's height is four inches and three lines. *(Fig.* 2.)

3dly,

Digitized by Google

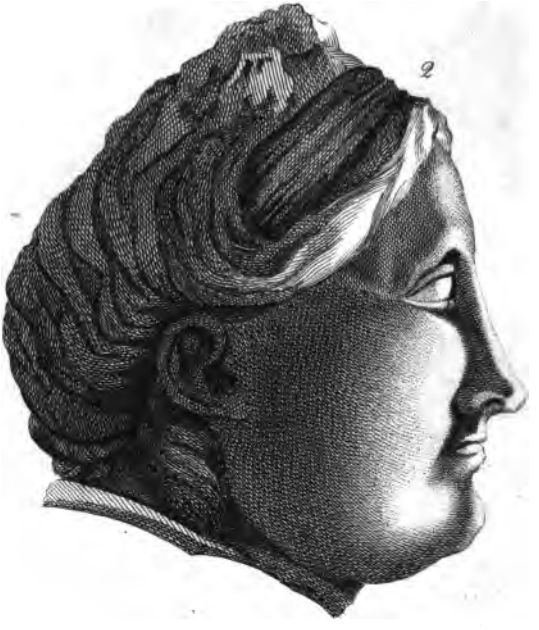
Egyptian Idols & Figures.

Digitized by Google

Published by J. Stockdale

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



1. *Osiris.* 2. *Antique Head.*

Publiſhed by I.Stockdale

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Vespasian

Arsinoë

Published by I. Stockdale.

Digitized by Google

3dly, A head of a woman, likewiſe unknown, of the ſame reddiſh earth as the preceding. *(Fig.* 3.)

4thly, Two little figures of children, muffled up in a ſingular manner, and reſting on a dolphin. This piece of ſculpture I imagine to have been placed on a fountain, or perhaps an urn. It is of white marble. It's length at the baſe is nine inches three lines, and it's height is five inches. *(Fig.* 4.)

5thly, Oſiris holding the whip, and the crooked ſtaff, or Egyptian ſceptre. This idol is two inches and a half high, of porcelain, coated with a greeniſh gray enamel. *(See Pl. XVIII, fig.* 1.)

6thly, The head of a woman unknown, in white ſtone, nine inches high. *(Fig.* 2.)

7thly, A head in black marble, five inches and a-half high. It is a Veſpaſian, and perhaps was ſculptured at the time when he was proclaimed emperor by the army in Egypt. The crown is interſperſed with flowers of the *lotus*. Poſſibly it repreſents Veſpaſian fulfilling ſome ſacred function: though, when this emperor ſacrificed at Memphis to the bull Apis, according to the rites of the Egyptians, his brow, as ancient hiſtorians relate, was encircled with a diadem. *(See Pl. XIX, fig.* 1.)

Digitized by Google

8thly, The head of a woman, the character of which is not very determinate. Probably it repreſents *Arſinoë*, the wife of Ptolemy Philadelphus. This head is in white marble, four inches high. *(Fig. 2.)*

The ruins near *Iagnouſs* in all probability mark the ſite of the ancient city of *Taua*. No traveller has mentioned them, to my knowledge. Their ſituation is eaſily diſtinguiſhable by the tomb of a Turkiſh ſaint, which is built in a line with them, on the ſame bank of the Nile; and the village of Ikmas, on the weſtern bank, faces them.

For want of wind we were obliged to ſtop again at *Terrana*, a place which I have already mentioned. Of this opportunity I availed myſelf, to take a view of it, which will give an idea of the manner, in which the villages of this country are built. *(See Pl. XX.)*

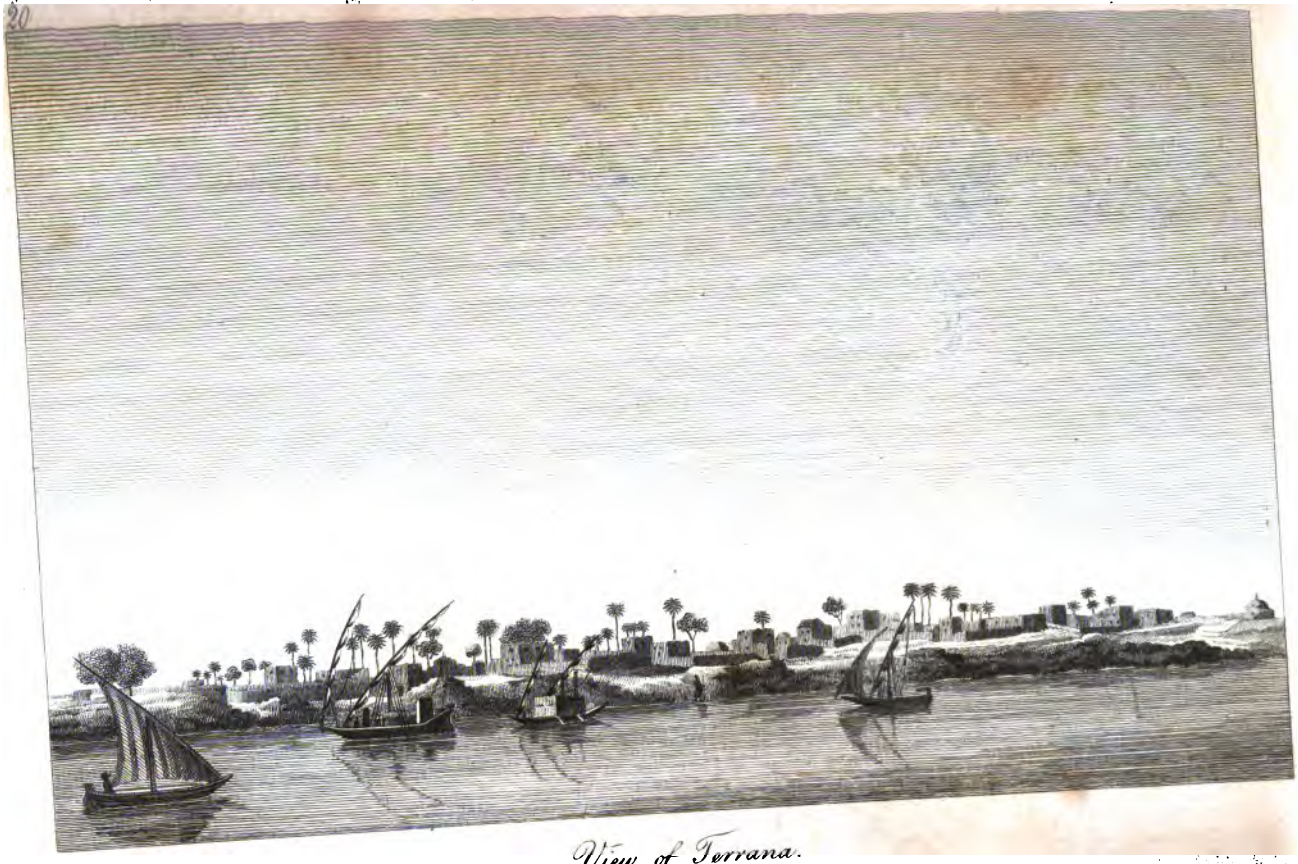
We met with ſeveral little fiſhing veſſels, the cargoes of which conſiſted of *ſchalls*, *kaſchoüés*, *herſés*, *karmouths*, *kéſcherés*, *ſchilbis*, *bouris*, and ſprats.

The *ſchall* is a ſpecies of ſheat-fiſh,* never yet deſcribed. *(See Pl. XXI, fig. 2.)* It's body is

* *Silurus.* Lin.

naked

Digitized by Google



View of Terrana.

Published by I. Stockdale.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

naked and ſlippery, it's head is large and broad. The pole is covered with a bone, which reaches to the firſt fin of the back, on each ſide of which it terminates in a blunt point, as if cut ſquare. This bone has a reddiſh ſkin, which extends as far as the eye; the reſt of it is naked, and full of little points like thoſe of ſhagreen. The ſides of the head are covered with a ſoft thick ſkin, forming a border round the aperture of the gills. The noſe is rounded. The upper jaw projects a little beyond the lower, and both are furniſhed with teeth; thoſe in the upper jaw being hooked, thoſe in the lower ſtraight and very cloſe. The lips are very fleſhy: the upper has two appendages, or cirrhi, not much longer than the head; the lower has four, much ſhorter, ſlender, and unequal. The noſtrils are round, bordered by a little prominent membrane, and placed near the end of the noſe. The eyes are ſunk.

The back is furniſhed with two fins. Of theſe the firſt has ſeven rays, the anterior one broad at it's baſe, thick, bony, and ſerrated interiorly a third part of it's length. This ray has a few little teeth likewiſe toward the extremity of the exterior ſide. The ſecond dorſal fin is fleſhy, long, low, and terminates near the tail. The tail is extremely forked, and it's rays have very fine tranſverſe grooves throughout their whole length.

Digitized by Google

The anal fin conſiſts of ten rays, united by a membrane. The ventral has only ſeven. The firſt ray of the pectoral fins is thick, bony, ſerrated on the upper ſide almoſt to the end, and on the inferior from the middle to the extremity. The indentations on the upper ſide are large; on the lower, ſmall. This ray is alſo longer than the reſt.

The lateral line is ſtraight, and marked with little points, diſtributed throughout the whole of it's length.

A browniſh gray hue is diffuſed all over this fiſh. The ſides of the head are blueiſh. The end of the noſe, the under part of the head, the pectoral fins, and the cirrhi, are tinged with red. A ſemi-circle of the ſame colour ſkirts the commencement of the caudal fin, and a very ſlight tint of red is perceptible alſo near the tail.

The fiſh, from which the preceding deſcription was taken, was fourteen inches and eight lines in length, meaſuring from the point of the noſe to the extremity of the tail. It's greateſt breadth was four inches, and it's leaſt thirteen lines. The cirrhi of the upper lip were three inches ſeven lines long; the exterior cirrhi of the lower lip, ſixteen lines; the interior, nine lines. The firſt dorſal fin

Digitized by Google

fin was nineteen lines long at the baſe, and two inches ſeven lines and a-half high. The ſecond began twenty-one lines from the end of the firſt, roſe with an imperceptible curvature to the height of ſeven lines, and terminated three lines from the caudal fin.

On opening this fiſh, I obſerved, that the air bladder was formed of a thick yellow membrane, and had but one lobe. The ſtomach was diſtended with ſeeds of the ſpecies of holcus called *dourra*, ſome other ſeeds, and a mucilage, in which nothing could poſſibly be diſcriminated, and which emitted a fetid ſmell, approaching to that of human excrement.

A fiſh deſtitute of ſcales, with ſoft fleſh, and living at the bottom of a muddy river, muſt have been inadmiſſible into the dietetic regimen of the ancient Egyptians, whoſe prieſts were ſo ſcrupulouſly nice in proſcribing every kind of food, that was in the leaſt unwholeſome. Accordingly different ſpecies of the ſilurus found in the Nile were prohibited. Mr. Pauw preſumes, that he has diſcovered the reaſon of this prohibition. Fiſhes without ſcales, he ſays, uſed as food, exaſperate all the diſeaſes that have any affinity to the elephantiaſis or hypochondria, becauſe they render the blood thick,

Digitized by Google

and diminiſh perſpiration.* The ancients, however, kept ſheat-fiſh at Bubaſtus; but the ſame Mr. Pauw aſſerts, with great appearance of probability, that, being rejected by men, they were uſed as food only for the ſacred cats, which were numerous in this city, and which, according to the reports of Herodotus and Diodorus Siculus, the Egyptians fed with fiſh.† Be this as it may, the *ſchall* at preſent is left to the loweſt claſs of the people, and is ſcarcely fit to be eaten by any thing but cats.

The *kaſchoüé* is very different, it's fleſh being delicate and firm. (See Pl. XXI, fig. 3.) It is alſo furniſhed with ſcales, and at firſt view much reſembles the pike, with which it has been confounded. It's jaws, however, are not equally elongated with thoſe of the pike; and it's noſe is ſhort and blunt, while that of the pike is ſlender and pointed. There is ſtill another difference between them, which makes a deciſive diſtinction; the kaſchoüé has a fin extending from the anus almoſt to that of the tail, while the pike has a fin in the ſame part that is very ſhort at it's baſe.

* Recherches philoſophiques ſur les Egyptiens et les Chinois, tome i, p. 154.

† Ibid. tome i, p. 130.

It

Digitized by Google

It ſeems indiſputable, that this fiſh is the ſame as the *oxyrinchus* of the ancient Egyptians; a remark made by Bellon, who likewiſe miſtook it for the pike.* This oxyrinchus was venerated in one part of Egypt, while in other parts it was held in abomination. At preſent it is univerſally reliſhed. Like the pike, it is a voracious fiſh, and feeds on other fiſhes. It has been generally remarked, though no reaſon for it has ever been aſſigned, that, while thoſe quadrupeds, which prey upon others, are unfit food for man, becauſe their fleſh acquires a diſguſting ſmell and flavour from their habits of carnage, it is preciſely the reverſe with fiſhes of prey, the flavour of which is more exquiſite than that of any others.†

The engraving of the *kaſchoüé* will exhibit the particulars of it's figure better than a long deſcription. I ſhall add, that the jaws are furniſhed in front only with little ſharp teeth, and that the ſcales extend almoſt to the middle of the caudal

* "The river Nile affords many other fiſhes, much celebrated, but which I ſhall not here particularize; only I ſhall remark, that the pike is very common; and though it has been found difficult to aſſign it's ancient name, I ſhall demonſtrate, that it was called by the ancients *oxyrinchus*." Bellon, Obſervations, liv. 2, chap. 32, p. 103.

† The ſhark is eatable, it is true, but I believe was never reckoned a food of exquiſite flavour, except, when half putrid, by ſome of the negroes.—T.

Digitized by Google

fin. This fiſh is chiefly of a blueiſh gray: the blue tint, which is pretty ſtrong along the back, growing lighter on the ſides, and vaniſhing in a whitiſh gray on the belly. The noſe is red; and the head is beſprinkled with little bluiſh dots.

The *kaſchoüé* is pretty common in the Nile; but is moſt frequently caught ſome way up the river, and is one of the moſt plentiful ſorts of fiſh brought to the markets of Cairo.

At firſt view it appears to be of the number of thoſe fiſhes of the Nile, of which Linnæus has made a ſeparate genus, under the name of *mormyrus*. We might be tempted to conſider it particularly the ſame ſpecies as the *caſchive*,* which this naturaliſt has deſcribed from Haſſelquitz.† If, however, the reader compare the figure of the *kaſchoüé* with the deſcription of the *caſchive* of Haſſelquitz, he will be convinced, that they are not merely different ſpecies, but belong to different genera, and that the former has characters diſtinguiſhing it from all the *mormyri*.

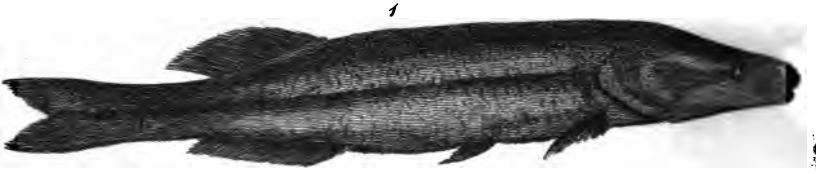
* *Mormyrus anguilloïdes, operculis nullis: pinnâ caudali bifidâ, obtuſâ.*—*Mormyrus* caſchive, *roſtro tubuloſo, pinnâ dorſali longitudinali, caudâ bifurcâ.* Arted. Gen. Piſcium, pag. 632.—Paul Lucas has given a very bad figure of a *kaſchoüé*. (Voyages, tome iii, page 197). He juſtly adds, that it is one of the beſt fiſhes in the Nile.

† Voyage au Levant.

The

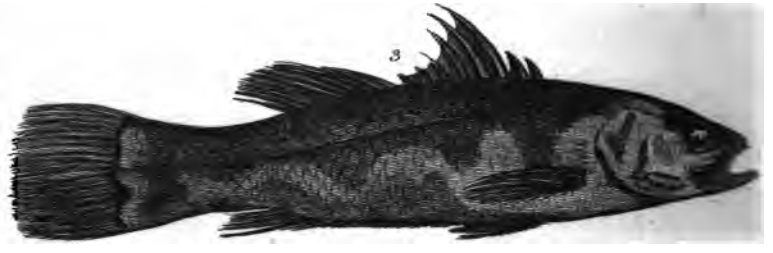
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Hersé.

Karmouth.



Keschere.

Digitized by Google

Published by I. Stockdale.

[illegible]

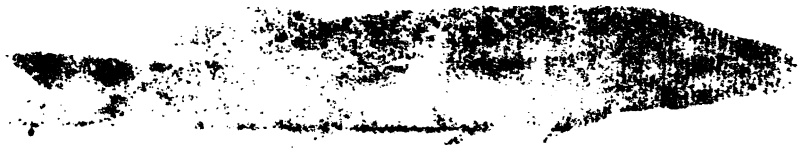
[illegible]

this new genus [illegible]
represents another [illegible]
has a [illegible]
[illegible] to that [illegible]
[illegible] * But [illegible]
these also, which [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] and the parts [illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible] derived from [illegible]
[illegible] which are long, [illegible]
of the weasel. The lips [illegible]
[illegible] small. [illegible]
[illegible] teeth, which are [illegible]
very close together; and those of [illegible]
larger than those of the upper. The [illegible]
and small. The [illegible]
[illegible] end of the nose [illegible]
naked and smooth; the rest of the body is covered
with very small scales. The [illegible]
[illegible], straight, and [illegible]
[illegible] equal [illegible] throughout [illegible]
the upper part being the smaller [illegible]

* [illegible]
[illegible]
Melum, pag. 632.

The



Digitized by Google

The *kaſchoüé* is not the only fiſh approaching to this new genus. The *firſt figure in Plate XXII* repreſents another inhabitant of the Nile, which has a ſtill greater reſemblance to the *mormyri*, particularly to that ſpecies which Linnæus has named *cyprinoïdes*.* But there are differences between theſe alſo, which will not allow us to confound them, as will readily appear from comparing Linnæus's deſcription of the *cyprinoïdes* with the figure of the *herſé*, and the particulars that I ſhall give.

It's name of *herſé*, an Arabic word ſignifying a *weaſel*, is derived from the ſhape of it's head and noſe, which are long, and not unlike the ſharp noſe of the weaſel. The lips are thick and round, and the mouth is ſmall. Each of the jaws is furniſhed with teeth, which are ſtraight, oblong, and not very cloſe together; and thoſe of the lower jaw are larger than thoſe of the upper. The eyes are round and ſmall. The noſtrils are double, and placed near the end of the noſe. The ſkin of the head is naked and ſmooth; the reſt of the body is covered with very ſmall ſcales. The lateral line is ſtrongly marked, ſtraight, and divides the body into two nearly equal parts throughout it's whole length, the upper part being the ſmaller of the two.

* *Mormyrus cyprinoïdes operculis nullis; pinnâ caudali bifidâ, acutâ.—Mormyrus cyprinoïdes, cauda bifidâ, acutâ.* Arted. Gen. Piſcium, pag. 632.

The

Digitized by Google

The pectoral fins have ten rays; the dorsal fin has twenty-four; the anal, thirty-eight; and the ventral, six. The other particulars of it's figure are so well expressed in the plate, that it is unnecessary to mention them.

The top and upper half of the sides of the head are of a shining blackish colour, with little gray spots not very conspicuous: the rest of the head is blue, tinged with red, and speckled with black. The eyes are of blueish gray. The back is blackish. This sort of dubious colour grows lighter on the sides of the body, and becomes gray toward the belly, with duskier tints in some places. The pectoral fins are gray: the ventral are the same at the base, and blackish at the extremity. All the other fins are of the latter obscure colour.

The *herse* never grows very large. The whole length of that from which my figure and description were taken did not exceed six inches and a half; and though several individuals of the species attain greater dimensions, none are much larger. It has a triangular heart, a gall-bladder, the intestinal tube but little convoluted, with a long appendicule a little below the stomach, and a very large air-bladder of a silvery hue.

If

Digitized by Google

If the reader caſt his eye on the ſecond figure in the ſame plate (XXII), he will perceive a fiſh of the ſame genus as the *ſchall* deſcribed above, a *ſilurus*. The Egyptians give it the Arabic name of *karmouth*. It is one of the moſt common fiſh of the Nile, and at the ſame time of the worſt for eating. Like the *ſchall*, it poſſeſſes neither firmneſs nor flavour, and is uſed for food only by the poor. It's greateſt length ſcarcely exceeds two feet. The muſcles of it's tail have great ſtrength; and perhaps there is no fiſh more tenacious of life. I have ſeen one, which had been a whole day out of water, and had received ſeveral blows with a hammer upon the head, yet was full of life and vigour. When cut in two, both parts of it's body, though ſeparate, retained the power of motion, and it's œſophagus contracted, after having been ſeparated half an hour from all the ſurrounding parts.

Haſſelquitz is the firſt perſon who has noticed and deſcribed this ſpecies of ſilurus.* I ſhall ſa-

* Voyages au Levant, trad. part ii. page 50. *Silurus carmuth, niloticus.—Silurus anguillaris pinnâ dorſali unicâ, radiis* 70. *cirrhi* 8. Lin.—Arted. Gen. Piſc. Append. page 565. *Note.* It appears to me, that this fiſh has been erroneouſly confounded in the ſynonimes with another ſilurus of the Ganges and Orontes, deſcribed by Gronovius (Zooph. No. 322, tab. 8, fig. 3, 4) under the appellation of *clarias*. Theſe two fiſhes have ſuch obvious differences, that it would be difficult to bring them together into one ſpecies.

tisfy

Digitized by Google

tisfy myſelf with mentioning thoſe characters which are not pointed out by the engraving, namely, the ſhape of ſome parts that are leſs conſpicuous, and the colours with which it is rather obſcured than embelliſhed.

The *karmouth*, deſtitute of ſcales, is covered with a ſmooth and ſlippery ſkin. It's eyes are round and ſmall, and it's lips thick. It's noſtrils are double, and tubulated. Under the lower jaw appears the commencement of a tranſverſe aperture, reſembling the mouth of a ſhark, but not penetrating to the inſide. It's tongue is thick and fleſhy; and it's jaws are furniſhed interiorly with a double row of little teeth, with ſharp points and edges, reſembling the teeth of a raſp. The upper jaw has a third row of teeth, ſimilar to the others, arranged in the form of an inverted creſcent on the palate. The aperture of the gills is placed rather below the head than on it's ſides: the bone that cloſes it is bordered by a thick ſkin, which covers it exactly. The pectoral fins have ten rays, the firſt of which is thick and bony. I found ſixty-four rays in the dorſal fin, twenty-two in the caudal, ſix in each of the ventral, and fifty-four in the anal fin. Between the anal fin and the anus there is a pretty long appendicule, broad at the baſe, and terminating in a point. The lateral line divides the body into two parts, the upper of which is a little larger than the

Digitized by Google

the lower. It is accompanied by a line of little white dots, and parallel lines of ſimilar dots deſcend from the ſummit of the back to the lateral line, from ſpace to ſpace. Others much leſs diſtinct, and leſs regular, appear toward the head and beneath the lateral line.

The ſtomach is large. The liver is divided into two lobes, red and flat, between which lies the gall-bladder, lengthened into the ſhape of a pear. The inteſtinal tube is but little convoluted, and ſtill leſs ſinuous. The roe of the male is oblong, compreſſed, and reddiſh.

The upper part of the head is of a deep greeniſh colour. The part of the body that is above the lateral line is variegated or marbled with blackiſh and gray; the former tint predominating, and both growing lighter on the lower part of the body. The belly and lower jaw are of a reddiſh gray. The cirrhi are blackiſh, except at the baſe, which is red. The iris of the eye is yellow, and the pupil black. The pectoral fins are blackiſh above, and divided tranſverſely by a broad red band: below they are of a reddiſh gray at the baſe, red in the middle, and blackiſh at the extremity. Both the dorſal and caudal fins are gray tinged with black; and the latter have a little red about the middle. The anal and ventral fins are reddiſh near the place of

Digitized by Google

of their inſertion, and gray tinted with black in the remaining part. The appendicule near the anal fin is reddiſh, and of a bright red at the extremity.

The Swediſh naturaliſt Haſſelquitz is the firſt likewiſe, who has deſcribed a ſort of perch of the Nile, called in Egypt *keſchéré*.* It is another of the fiſh, too, that may be found very badly figured in Paul Lucas's Travels † under the name of *variole*, which is given it by Europeans.‡ Gmelin alſo has given a delineation of it;§ but there is no one extant equal in accuracy to that of *Plate XXII, fig.* 3.

There is every reaſon to preſume, that this fiſh is the ſame with that called by the ancient Greeks *latos*, held ſacred in the Egyptian nome of *Latopolis*, the people of which ſcrupulouſly abſtained from eating it. Mr. Pauw ſeems to make a diſtinction between the *keſchéré* and the *variole* of the Euro-

* *Perca Nilotica, Arabis* keſchr, *Gallis* variole. Voyages au Levant, trad. part ii. page 50.—*Perca Nilotica*, Lin. *Perca Nilotica, maxillâ inferiore longiore: lamina ſuperiore operculi anteriùs aculeata.* Artedi Gen. Piſc. page 333.

† Voyages, tome iii. page 197.

‡ Ibidem.

§ Itin. 3, page 344, tab. 25, fig. 3.

peans,

Digitized by Google

peans:* they are the ſame fiſh, however, under two different names, ariſing from the diverſity of language. From this miſtake the author is led to ſuppoſe, that the *keſchéré* is the fiſh called by the Greeks *oxyrinchus*, which was equally ſacred in a part of ancient Egypt: but it has been ſeen above, that the *kaſchoüé* has much greater affinity to this *ſharp-noſed* fiſh, as the keſchéré comes much nearer to the *latos*.

The Arabic word *keſchéré* ſignifies a *ſcale of a fiſh*, and this name has been given to it, becauſe it is covered with a great number of ſcales, extending almoſt to the extremity of the caudal fin. It is one of the beſt fiſhes in the Nile, as well as one of the largeſt. It grows as large as the tunny; and, according to Paul Lucas, it was ſometimes to be found of the weight of three hundred pounds. All that I ever ſaw were far from having attained theſe dimenſions; and they were certainly more delicate eating than the large ones, neceſſarily more hard and indigeſtible, and perhaps unwholeſome: and as the fiſhes of this enormous ſize are found high up the Nile, it is poſſible, that this was the reaſon why eating them was prohibited at Latopolis, which was above Thebes, and near the twenty-fifth degree of latitude.

* Recherches Philoſophiques ſur les Egyptiens & le Chinois, tome i, page 128.

This

Digitized by Google

This fiſh too is extremely voracious, devouring many other ſpecies, of which it thus thins the Nile, and is one of the principal cauſes of the ſmall number of fiſhes found in this river in proportion to it's ſize, and the extent of it's courſe.

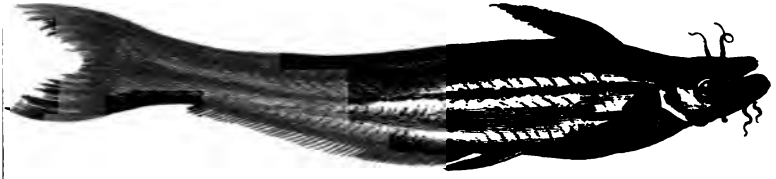
The *keſchéré*, when of ſmall ſize, which is moſt common in the northern part of the Nile, is diſtinguiſhed by a peculiar name, that of *hemmor*. This, for I never had an opportunity of ſeeing any of the very large ones, has the interior part of the jaws furniſhed with very fine teeth, ſo cloſe and ſmall, that they make no other impreſſion on the finger than that of a fine file.

A third ſpecies of fiſh, among the number of thoſe for the knowledge of which we are indebted to Haſſelquitz, is the *ſchilby*, which is pretty common in the Nile, deſtitute of ſcales, and of the genus *ſilurus*.* It is not ſuch bad eating, however, as thoſe which I have already mentioned. (*See Plate XXIII. fig.* 1.) I have nothing to add to Linnæus's deſcription, taken from Haſſelquitz, and the figure which I have given, except that the upper jaw of the *ſchilby* has two rows of little, ſharp, hooked teeth; that the lower jaw has but one row

* *Silurus* ſchilbe *Niloticus*. Haſſelquitz, Voyages, part. ii. page 50.—*Silurus myſtus*, Lin.—*Silurus myſtus, pinnâ dorſali unicâ, radiis ſex, cirrhis octo.* Arted. Gen. Piſc. Append. page 563.

of

Digitized by Google



Schilby.

Bouri.

Sprat.

Digitized by Google

Published by I. Stockdale.

Digitized by Google

of theſe recurved teeth; that it is all over of a pretty uniform blackiſh gray colour, deeper above the lateral line than below, with a few tinges of red on the noſe, and at the baſes of the pectoral, anal, and caudal [redacted] and laſtly, that the iris of the eye is of a gol[redacted]n colour.

The *bouri*, though caught in the river Nile, is notwithſtanding a ſalt-water fiſh. From the coaſts of the Mediterranean it aſcends a conſiderable way up the Nile, for it is found even higher than Cairo. This fiſh is the mullet,* from the female roe of which *botargo* is made; and is too well known to require any particular deſcription here. I have given a repreſentation of a fiſh of this ſpecies, however, in *Plate XXIII. fig.* 2. Though this fiſh is not firm, it is pretty good eating. Thoſe that I have ſeen in Egypt were not above ten inches long.

Another ſalt-water fiſh, as generally known as the mullet, quits, in like manner, the Mediterra-

* *Mugil cephalus.* Lin.—*Mugil cephalus, pinnâ dorſali anteriore quinque radiatâ.* Arted. Gen. Piſc. page 225. On this I ſhall obſerve, that the number of five rays, which Artedi, as well as Linnæus and Haſſelquitz, has given to the firſt dorſal fin of the mullet, is not the ſame as I found on all the ſpecies that I ſaw. Like Gronovius and Brunnich I found only four rays in this fin.

Digitized by Google

nean to aſcend the Nile. The ſprat,* which has the ſame name in Egypt as it has in France,† is caught all the way from the mouth of the Nile as far up as Cairo. The fiſhermen we met with had greater plenty of ſprats, than of any other kind of fiſh. Almoſt all that I bought were ten inches long, and three inches round. Theſe dimenſions, ſo much beyond thoſe of the ſprats caught on the French coaſt, which ſcarcely exceed four inches in length, no doubt induced Haſſelquitz,‡ to conſider the ſprat of the coaſts of Egypt and the Nile rather as a ſhad. However, though theſe two fiſhes are of the ſame genus, they have ſome ſpecific characters, by which they may be diſtinguiſhed; and all thoſe of the ſprat are perfectly applicable to the fiſh of the Nile, as may be judged from *fig.* 3. *of Pl. XXIII.* of this work.

Be this as it may, the *ſardine* of the Egyptians is covered with pretty large ſcales, of a fine azure blue, on the upper part of the body, and ſhining with a ſilvery luſtre on the lower parts. The head

* *Clupea ſprattus.* Lin.—*Clupea quadriuncialis, maxillâ inferiore longiore, ventre acutiſſimo.* Arted. Gen. Piſc. page 39.—*Clupea aloſa.* Haſſelq. Voyages au Levant, trad. part ii. page 53.

† *Sardine.* The Arabs of Yemen alſo give the name of *ſardinn* to a fiſh of the ſame genus, which frequents the Red Sea in ſhoals, and which Forſkal has deſcribed by the name of *clupea bælama.* Deſcript. Animal. Egypt. Arab. page 72.

‡ In the place quoted above.

is

Digitized by Google

is variegated with different colours, and the belly is white. The jaws are without teeth. The fiſh is not very firm, and the prodigious number of little bones, with which it abounds, renders it unpleaſant to eat. Haſſelquitz ſays, that the Egyptians ſtuff it with marjoram, and fry it when it is nearly putrid: but during the whole of my journey, I never ſaw it dreſſed in this manner.

While I was buſy in examining theſe different ſpecies of the fiſhes of Egypt, a favourable wind filled the ſails of my veſſel, ſo that it divided the ſtream of the river with rapidity. Preſently a foreſt of maſts with high yards gave me notice that I was approaching the harbour of Cairo, which is always full of veſſels. I went aſhore at *Boulac*, a pleaſant town, built on the eaſtern ſide of the harbour, and hired ſome aſſes, to carry me and my companions to Cairo, which is but half a league diſtant. The road that leads to this place appears to be itſelf a ſtreet of it; the crowd and the buſtle we meet with in it indicate the approach to a populous and trading city. I arrived at the retired quarter, which is occupied by the French, and I reſumed my lodging in the houſe that had been left by the French conſul.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXXIII.

City of Cairo—It's Inhabitants—Europeans ſettled there—It's ſituation—It's government—Summary view of the revolutions of Egypt ſince the time of Auguſtus——Mamelucs—Pacha of Cairo—Approaching downfall of the Ottoman Empire—— Ali Bey—Mourat Bey.

TO ſuppoſe Cairo, in Arabic *Maſr*, reſembling one of our large cities in Europe, would be to entertain a very erroneous idea. The houſes have neither the form nor elegance of ours. The ſtreets are very narrow, unpaved, and the houſes that form them not ranged in a line. The ſquares, vaſt irregular places, without any buildings that adorn them, without any work of art to point out and embelliſh the centre, are moſt of them immenſe baſins of water during the inundation of the Nile, and fields, or gardens, when the river has retired to it's bed. Crowds of men of various nations poſt through the ſtreets, joſtle one another, diſpute the way with the horſe of the Mameluc, the mule of the man of the law, the numerous camels which ſupply the place of coaches, and the aſſes, which are the moſt common beaſts of the ſaddle.

This

Digitized by Google

This city, much longer than broad, covers a ſpace of about three leagues. Turks, Mamelucs, Greeks, Syrians, Arabs, Cophts, Moors, Jews, and Europeans, inhabit it; and it's population may be eſtimated at four hundred thouſand ſouls. Inhabitants of another kind had likewiſe taken up their abode in the midſt of this confuſed multitude of various nations. The terraces of the houſes were covered with kites and crows, who lived there in perfect ſecurity, and whoſe ſharp ſcreams and hoarſe croakings mingled with the tumult of a reſtleſs and noiſy populace. The diſguſting vulture, the *vultur percnopterus* of naturaliſts, the *ak bobas* (white father) of the Turks, the *Pharoah's hen* of the Europeans, added to this ſingular and melancholy ſociety. Living only on reptiles and the produce of layſtalls, this filthy bird happily wants courage to attack more intereſting objects. The plaintive and amorous turtle has no more to fear from it's talons than from the guns of the inhabitants, into whoſe dwellings ſhe enters, giving them practical, but uſeleſs leſſons of love and tenderneſs, in the careſſes and attention of domeſtic happineſs.

The ſplendour and prodigality of luxury were here contraſted with the rags and nakedneſs of want; the exceſſive opulence of thoſe who bear rule, with the frightful poverty of the moſt numerous

Digitized by Google

rous claſs. The riches that trade conferred on the intermediate claſs were buried, or carefully concealed. Men who had acquired wealth dared not make uſe of it, except clandeſtinely, leſt they ſhould tempt the unbridled covetouſneſs of power, and expoſe themſelves to extortions, which a barbarous government ſanctions under the name of *avanies*, and which, in ſpite of all their ſecreſy and caution, they cannot always eſcape.

With whatever external ſplendour theſe men in power were clothed, they were not in reality leſs ignorant and ſavage. Though the garb was that of luxury, it was not the leſs the veſture of the moſt complete barbarouſneſs; and if this appeared ſtill more hideous and ferocious in a populace exceedingly vile, it was only becauſe here it was naked, and the eyes were not deceived by the gloſs of magnificence. At Cairo a few arts were exerciſed by foreigners, mechanical occupations were far from a ſtate of perfection, and the ſciences were abſolutely unknown. The two extremes approached each other in more points than one. The beys were equally ignorant, equally fanatic, equally ſuperſtitious, with the rude dregs of the people. Not one of either could read or write; the knowledge of letters and of writing was reckoned a very great art, and, with that of arithmetic, was confined to the merchants and people of buſineſs. On the

Digitized by Google

the other hand, the Mahometan prieſts, bewildered in the gloomy labyrinth of ſchool-divinity, buſied themſelves in attempts to underſtand and comment upon the reveries of the Koran. The ſciences cultivated in the capital of Egypt went no farther; and to endeavour to extend their limits would have been a dangerous and uſeleſs enterpriſe. Any thing beyond this would have been deemed a crime; and knowledge would have been ſtifled for ever, had not the French undertaken to emancipate it from it's ſhackles, and favour it's diſplay; for, according to the philoſophical reflection of Volney, where knowledge leads to nothing, nothing is done to acquire it, and the mind remains in a ſtate of barbariſm.*

In fact, the maſs of the people in no place could be more barbarous than at Cairo. Foreigners, perſecuted, and even ill-treated under the moſt frivolous pretexts, lived there in perpetual fear. The French had ſeveral mercantile houſes there; and occupied a ſmall diſtrict, ſhut up by a large gate, which was guarded by janizaries. I ſhall obſerve, by the way, that the city was divided into ſeparate quarters in this manner. The Europeans called theſe diviſions, theſe encloſures, *countries*; and that to which the French were confined, and where

* Voyages en Egypte & en Syrie. Etat politique de l'Egypte.

Digitized by Google

they were more than once beſieged, was called *the country of the Franks*. Here our countrymen, remote from all means of protection and aſſiſtance, ſpent days embittered by perpetual anxiety. If the ſucceſs of their commercial enterpriſes diffuſed a temporary ſatisfaction among them, the proſpect of an *avanie* perpetually before them ſoon checked it; and the ſums of money or preſents, with which they were forced to purchaſe an inſecure tranquillity, from the almoſt daily changes among the members of the government, greatly diminiſhed the profit, which, far from immenſe on ſome occaſions, was in the end reduced to very little, in conſequence of being diminiſhed by a number of expenſive concomitants. Confined in their *country*, theſe merchants, a continual prey to anxiety, and too often not without cauſe, were a ſtriking example of what the deſire of gain can effect, being obliged to forego their own habits, and aſſume the oriental garb. Woe to the European, who ſhould venture to ſhew himſelf in the ſtreet in the dreſs of his own country! he would infallibly have been knocked on the head, or torn to pieces.

But to wear the long garments uſed in the Eaſt was not ſufficient. It was neceſſary that ſome part of the dreſs ſhould be a diſtinguiſhing mark, or, to ſpeak more properly, a ſignal of contempt and proſcription.

Digitized by Google

ſcription. The head of the European was to be covered with the *talpack*, a ſort of high, hairy cap, peculiarly aſſigned to the *Franks*. For ſome time the more enterpriſing Engliſh had introduced among them the *ſeſte*, or head-dreſs of the Druſes, which conſiſts of a large piece of ſtriped ſilk of various colours, and decorated with fringe, which is rolled round the head in the manner of a turban. The French, however, had not ventured to follow this innovation, which, by giving them a greater reſemblance to the people of the Eaſt, would have ſoftened the mark of infamy, with which the moſt ferocious tyranny abaſed them, and which expoſed them to inevitable inſults. Another indiſpenſable care was to refrain from wearing garments of green, or any thing green about the dreſs. To have infringed this rule would have been to be guilty of profanation, and the puniſhment of the crime would have been as prompt as terrible. Green was the favourite colour of Mahomet; and is ſtill reſerved excluſively for his deſcendants, and for thoſe who have merited a place among the number of the Prophet's choiceſt diſciples by the performance of ſeveral pilgrimages to his tomb.

In the few excurſions which our merchants ventured to make out of their *country*, mounted upon aſſes, fear was their cloſe companion. They were obliged

Digitized by Google

obliged to be attentive to the perſons before and behind them. If a Mameluc, a prieſt, or a man in office, appeared, they made way for him, alighted, placed their right hand on the breaſt as a token of reſpect, and durſt not purſue their way, till the rigorous and haughty Muſſulman was gone by; and then only to repeat the ſame ceremony a few minutes afterwards. If their attention were otherwiſe employed, ſo as to make them neglect theſe degrading duties of ſlavery, they were reminded of them in a cruel way. A ſet of domeſtics, called *cavouaſs*, armed with ſtout ſticks ſix feet long, and clothed in a black robe, the ſleeves of which are tucked up under the arm-pits by means of a cord croſſing on the back, attended men in power on foot, and gave the Franks notice of their inattention by ſmart blows. One French merchant whom I knew at Cairo, had his leg broken in this manner, and another, whom I knew likewiſe, his neck.

It is eaſy to conceive how diſagreeable and dangerous a reſidence at Cairo, where fatal apprehenſions and alarms were inceſſantly ſucceeding each other, muſt be to Europeans; and how culpable and diſguſting it's monſtrous government was. To foreigners it was truly a place of deſolation, dread, and danger; whence Haſſelquitz, as truly as wittily,

Digitized by Google

tily ſaid, that, if a man were guilty of any crime, he could not expiate it better than by going to reſide a little while at Cairo.*

In reality, it was a ſtrange government, with which Egypt was oppreſſed. With ariſtocratic and even republican forms, it was moſt arbitrary, moſt deſpotic, moſt cruel. It conſiſted of twenty-four beys, or *ſangiacks*; though for ſeveral years this number had not been complete. One of theſe acquired the authority of governor-general, or *ſheick el belled*, that is to ſay, a tyrant without control, without laws, without any rules but his own will. All of them had been Mamelucs (pages or ſlaves of honour). Strangers to Egypt, theſe Mamelucs had been brought very young from Georgia, Circaſſia, and other provinces of the Ottoman empire, where they were purchaſed by the ſlave-merchants, to be ſold at Cairo. There were ſome alſo who were natives of Nubia, and conſequently blacks; but theſe were very few. Theſe ſlaves were bought by the beys, who educated them in their own houſes. The firſt care of their maſters was to have them in-

* In his letter to Linnæus, dated Cairo, September the 7th, 1750, inſerted in the French tranſlation of his Travels in the Levant, part ii. p. 154.

[Mr. Bruce, after ſpeaking handſomely of the French at Cairo, adds, that he conſiders them as men condemned to the gallies.]—T.

ſtructed

Digitized by Google

ſtructed in the Mahometan religion, and to ſuperſede by circumciſion, the baptiſm, that moſt of them had received as Chriſtians. They were taught likewiſe to manage a horſe, and excel in all kinds of military exerciſes. The power of the beys was proportionate to the number of Mamelucs that compoſed their houſhold. All the offices of ſtate were deſtined for theſe Mamelucs; and their maſter's favour advanced them more or leſs rapidly to the moſt important poſts, and the ſummit of greatneſs and power. To reach this it was neceſſary to be a Mameluc, that is the native of a foreign country, for even the child of a Mameluc loſt all claim to it.

This ſingular government had exiſted ever ſince the conqueſt of Egypt by the Ottomans; but it was no longer any thing more than the ſhadow of that of the ancient Mamelucs under their Sultans, whoſe reign finiſhed with the unfortunate Toman Bey, as with Mourat Bey that of the modern Mamelucs has juſt terminated.

The hiſtory of the frequent revolutions that have taken place in Egypt, would fill volumes; but a brief abſtract of the principal events, by which they have been ſignalized, from the time of Auguſtus to the conqueſt of the Sultan Selim, will not appear out of place in the book of a traveller, whoſe object

Digitized by Google

ject it is to diffuſe all the knowledge he can reſpecting countries which have been the ſubjects of his obſervation. This hiſtorical ſummary, the moſt conciſe that I have read, was publiſhed in the Memoirs of the late Academy of Inſcriptions and Belles-Lettres.*

"When the race of the Ptolemies became extinct with Cleopatra, the kingdom of Egypt was converted into a Roman province. The three ſons of Conſtantine dividing his dominions at the death of their father, Egypt fell to the lot of Conſtantine, the ſecond of theſe ſons.

"Theodore, having reunited the whole of the empire under his ſway, divided it again between his two ſons. Of theſe Arcadius had the eaſtern part, and conſequently Egypt, which remained under the dominion of the Greek emperors till the year 641, the 19th of the hegira.

"In this year, Omar, the third caliph, ſent Amrou-Ben-el-Has to ſubject Egypt to the riſing ſceptre of the Muſſulmans, which he accompliſhed by the capture of Alexandria, after a ſiege of fourteen months.

* Tome xxi. p. 559. Extrait du Mémoire ſur la Conquête de l'Egypte par Sélim, premier du nom, empereur des Ottomans, par M. Tercier, 17 Mars, 1747.

"The

Digitized by Google

"The dynasty of the Ommiades terminating in "the year 749, the Abassides possessed Egypt till "the revolt of Ahmed-Ben-Toulon, whose succes- "sors named Toulonides, reigned only thirty-seven "years, being driven from the throne by the caliphs "of Bagdad.

"Saladin, a Curd by nation, availing himself of "the discord between the Fatimites and Abassides, "took Egypt from the latter, and gave rise to the "dynasty of the Aïoubites. The family of the "Abassides, however, still subsisted in Egypt under "these usurpers; and the title of caliph was still "given to one of the family, whom the sovereigns "permitted to enjoy the empty name without any "authority.

"Mussafer-Touran-Schah, the last of the Aïou- "bites, was absent at the time of the death of "his father, Salah-Nuginmeddin, by whom Saint "Louis had been made prisoner. His mother, "Schagereddar, an able woman, by nation a Turk, "governed Egypt for some time; the officers of "the army, gained by her liberality, putting the "sovereign authority into her hands, till her son's "return. She afterwards married a Turcoman, "named Azzeddin. The Mamelucs, suspecting "Touran-Schah of some designs unfavourable to "them, assassinated him in the second month of

"his

Digitized by Google

" his reign, in the year 1250, and put Azzeddin in " his place. After having reigned ſeven years and " eleven months, Azzeddin periſhed in a ſimilar " manner, being aſſaſſinated by one of his wife's " eunuchs.

" Salah-Nuginmeddin was the inſtitutor of this " corps of Mamelucs, a term which ſignifies in " Arabic ſlaves. Compoſing it entirely of ſlaves, " whom the Tartars brought to Cairo and ſold, " and almoſt all of whom were Circaſſians, they " were called indifferently either Circaſſians or " Mamelucs. Theſe grew ſo powerful, that, ac- " cording to ſome Arabian authors, they raiſed one " of their own body to the throne in the year 1381. " This Mameluc was called Abouſaid-Berkouk, or " Eddhaher-Berkouk, a name which had been given " him by his maſter to denote his courage. This " dynaſty was the laſt that reigned in Egypt: the " death of Toman Bey, the nineteenth of it's ſul- " tans, and the ſubmiſſion of the realm to the Ot- " tomans, having put an end to the reign of the " Mamelucs.

" Toman Bey, being betrayed, and perceiving " his troops diſperſed by the enemy's fire, fled in " diſorder to Toura, where he was rejoined by about " ſeven thouſand Mamelucs.

" The

Digitized by Google

"The march of the emperor had afforded Chair
"Bey an opportunity of ſurprizing the citadel and
"city of Cairo, whence he ſent a detachment in
"purſuit of Toman Bey. Ahmed does not give
"the date of the taking of Cairo. Maillet, in his
"deſcription of Egypt, ſays, that Toman Bey was
"found concealed in a marſh, where the Arabs
"thought him in ſafety, on a Tueſday, the 27th
"of January, 1517, and hanged by order of Selim.
"This prince was at Chanaka in the month of Fe-
"bruary, 1516: which is a proof of the inaccuracy
"of the date given by Maillet, who is equally miſ-
"taken with regard to Toman Bey's death."

The Mamelucs were ſtimulated by the ambition of attaining the ſupreme power. They neglected nothing to pleaſe their maſters, and obtain from them poſts, which were the firſt ſtep in the ladder of preferment. They who had merited any favours, which moſt commonly depended on criminal caprice, thought themſelves happy. The progreſs of their fortune was rapid, and they ſoon attained a place in the ſmall circle of thoſe who were the heads of the government. When they had reached this height, they exerted themſelves to procure partiſans, to acquire or rather extort wealth, increaſe their military houſhold, and gain the ſummit of abſolute power, the place of *Sheick-el-Belled*. On theſe occaſions all the ſecret artifices of intrigue, perfidy,

Digitized by Google

perfidy, and treachery, were employed. Beys have been known, who, after having ſecured a powerful party by all the means of corruption, have gone to the houſe of the governor-general with every external appearance of friendſhip and reſpect, converſed with him cooly, and during their viſit have ſtabbed him on his ſofa, in the midſt of his guards, who, without ſhewing the leaſt deſire of defending him, or avenging his murder, have kiſſed the hand of the aſſaſſin, and proclaimed him ſovereign. The example of their predeceſſors did not check theſe beys in their ambitious ſteps; though a ſimilar fate awaited them, and in a few months after their uſurpation they were either expelled, or aſſaſſinated in their turn.

It is natural to ſuppoſe, that, in theſe frequent convulſions of the government, the people were always ſufferers. The Mamelucs conſidered them only as inſtruments to ſecond their covetouſneſs and ambition, and raiſe them into power. In the eyes of theſe ferocious beings commerce was nothing but a mine of wealth, from which they drew at pleaſure, without diſcretion and without judgment, the treaſures that they employed for the acquiſition of power and repute. The beys haraſſed with their demands, the ſeveral governors diſperſed throughout all parts of Egypt; and theſe in turn

Digitized by Google

ravaged the country by their partial exactions. Agriculture, tortured and lacerated by continual wounds, thus came to feed at Cairo paſſion and fury, and the earth, nearly abandoned, was frequently reduced to lament it's own fertility.

But theſe ſame people of Egypt, debaſed and cruelly haraſſed by what pretended to be a government, remained neuter and indifferent amid the moſt terrible commotions; never taking part in the quarrels of the beys, and the wars that were continually breaking out among them. The ſtreets of Cairo were frequently the theatre of bitter and bloody conteſts between rival beys and their partiſans: yet the tradeſman did not quit his ſhop, which he did not even ſhut; and the mechanic worked cooly at his door, without giving himſelf any concern about the combatants, or caring for which ſide victory declared. The inhabitants of Cairo, certain of experiencing the ſame vexations, whoever might be the conqueror, conſidered it as a matter of indifference what name he bore, and teſtified neither joy at the victory nor regret at the defeat of one of their rulers. Theſe, certain on their part that the people would remain unconcerned and indifferent in the affair, never moleſted them when matters came to ſuch a criſis, but reſerved all their fury for their adverſaries.

Theſe

Digitized by Google

Theſe diſſenſions, inceſſantly renewed, were fomented by an envoy from the Ottoman Porte, by a pacha whom it kept at Cairo, as a ſhadow of it's ancient authority, as an officer who conſented to the degradation of his own dignity, and whoſe functions were confined, to receiving and tranſmitting the Grand Seignior's tribute, when his vaſſals thought proper to pay it, and ſowing diſcord and cheriſhing confuſion among the beys, that an union among them might not entirely take from the Sultan this phantom of dominion over Egypt.

This diſhonourable miſſion was likewiſe a ſort of exile for the viziers and pachas on whom it was conferred. When the *Sheick-el Belled* was diſpleaſed with the governor, he diſpatched a meſſenger to him, clothed in a long black robe, who entered the pacha's apartment, and, without ſaying any thing, turned the carpet of his divan, or the place raiſed above the floor on which the cuſhions uſed for ſitting upon in the oriental faſhion are laid. This was a ſignal, or tacit order, informing the repreſentative of the Sublime Porte, that he was diſmiſſed and muſt immediately quit the caſtle. It was uſeleſs for him to diſpute an order he wanted ſtrength to oppoſe. The number of Turks he had with him was too ſmall; and the Ottoman troops, which are far from formidable in Egypt, have Mamelucs for their commanders. Accordingly the pacha never

Digitized by Google

made the leaſt heſitation, but modeſtly left the caſtle, at the ſlighteſt intimation of the will of thoſe whom he was appointed to command. The bey governor then declared himſelf *caïmacan*, or lieutenant of the pacha; gave notice to the Porte of the change that had taken place; and the cabinet of Conſtantinople ſent without any demur another officer, deſtined to the ſame humiliation, while he who had been arbitrarily depoſed remained neglected in his diſgrace.

Sometimes the beys did not content themſelves with diſmiſſing the pacha, but ſtripped him of his wealth, and dragged him to priſon. In this manner, while I was in Egypt, in 1778, Mourat Bey, on his re-entering Cairo, treated Mahomet Vizier, a mild and reſpectable man, but who had been ſo inconſiderate, as to ſide with Iſmaël Bey againſt Mourat.

Though the authority which the Porte preſerved the appearance of exerciſing over Egypt was chimerical, it was offenſive to the real deſpots of this country. The ſemblance of dependency diſpleaſed them, and they aimed at ſeating themſelves in the throne of the ſultans. This had been the favourite project of the weak and ambitious Ali Bey: and Mourat Bey, notwithſtanding the vain expedition undertaken in the ſummer of 1786 by the famous captain-

Digitized by Google

captain-pacha Huſſan, had begun to carry it into execution, by depriving the government of Conſtantinople of every ſort of influence.

Such however was the childiſh and degrading power which the Ottoman Porte pretended to preſerve in Egypt, and which even now ſeems to excite it's regret, ſo far as to have induced it to abandon it's moſt ancient allies, and throw itſelf into the arms of it's natural enemies. It will not perceive it's error, till it is too late. The deſtruction of it's empire, a monſtrous coloſſus of deſpotiſm and anarchy, is not far diſtant. It's approching fall will rouſe the Turks from their ſtupidity; and when they are plunged into the abyſs, they will perceive the treachery employed by the enemies of France, to precipitate them into it.

The firſt of the Mamelucs, who conceived the deſign of freeing Egypt for ever from the authority of the court of Conſtantinople, an authority by no means troubleſome, was Ali Bey. This was about the year 1770. He would have accompliſhed his aim, had he not fallen under the ſtrokes of the moſt horrible ingratitude, and particularly had his ſcheme been better conducted. He committed many great faults; though they were rather thoſe of the miniſter he ſelected than his own. His confidence was placed on a Venetian merchant, named Roſetti, a

Digitized by Google

man of a narrow mind and ſhort views, whoſe underſtanding was too confined to embrace the whole of a plan, that ſhould change the political aſpect of an important country, and eſtabliſh in it a new ſyſtem of affairs. The ineffectual attempts of the bey rendered his name celebrated in Europe, where he was the ſubject of fables of every kind. For example, he was reputed to have been born in Germany, a country in which he never ſet his foot. It was pretended, that the name he bore there was Julius Leonard; that he had ſerved as a common dragoon in the regiment of Platen, whence he deſerted to enter into the Auſtrian ſervice, which he quitted by a freſh deſertion; and that at length, his fickle diſpoſition having carried him to Conſtantinople, where he embraced the Mahometan religion, this adventurer went over into Egypt, where he was placed at the head of the government.*

Ali Bey was born in Natolia, a province of the Turkiſh empire. He was brought young into Egypt, where he was purchaſed by a man in power, in the ſame manner as the other Mamelucs. Part of his hiſtory may be ſeen in Savary's letters on Egypt.† If, however, it cannot be written with

* This abſurd fable is to be found in a work printed at Paris, in 1775, entitled: Anecdotes Africaines, depuis l'Origine ou la Découverte des differens Royaumes qui compoſent l'Afrique, juſqu' à nos jours.

† Tome ii. page 209.

more

Digitized by Google

more elegance than by this author, it might at leaſt with more truth. Still, were the extravagant praiſe, which the traveller beſtows on the genius and character of his hero, ſuppreſſed, were the romantic and fabulous adventure of the young and beautiful Maria in particular paſſed over, the reader would find the principal circumſtances of the Mameluc's political life intereſting. Egypt, it muſt be confeſſed, was indebted to him for a few moments of ſecurity: he had declared war to the death, as I have before obſerved, againſt robbers of every kind: and he certainly deſerves praiſe, for the vigorous meaſures he took to eſtabliſh a police in countries expoſed to licentiouſneſs and plunder. But this bey was nearly as ignorant as the reſt of the Mamelucs: like them he had his fits of cruelty; and like them he poſſeſſed the tyrannical art, ſo deſtructive to commerce and induſtry of every kind, of arbitrarily impoſing *avanies*.

The ſecond bey, who, with ſtill leſs laudable diſpoſitions than Ali, attempted to render himſelf completely independent; and who ſucceeded in the attempt, as far as it was poſſible for a man to ſucceed, without having formed any connexions with other nations, or taken any of the political meaſures which new arrangements demand; was Mourat. A Mameluc of Ali, he had been promoted by him to the dignity of bey. Several times

Digitized by Google

forced to flee from Cairo, and to give place to various competitors, he had always the good fortune to return to it in triumph. There was never a *Sheick-el-Belled*, whoſe reign was of longer duration. From the year 1776, a few interruptions excepted, he retained poſſeſſion of the ſupreme power; and him the French found reigning in Egypt. For this continuance in the exerciſe of the ſovereignty, in a country where authority ſeldom remains long in the ſame hands, he was indebted to his liberality and courage. The one of theſe qualities rendered him feared and reſpected, the other attached to him a number of partiſans.

Mourat ſurpaſſed all his predeceſſors in magnificence. His Mamelucs were richly clothed: opulence reigned in his houſhold: his horſes were the fineſt, and moſt ſuperbly capariſoned. His money flowed from him in full ſtreams; but then he filled his coffers with the ſame facility by frequent and deteſtable extortion.

A few days after he had compelled Iſmaël Bey to take flight, by whom he had before been obliged to retire into Saïd, he reſolved to drive from the caſtle a bey, who had ſided with his enemy. He encamped in the plain, ſent for one Robinſon, an Engliſhman, who ſerved him in the office of engineer, and ordered him to burn down the caſtle. The

Digitized by Google

The engineer obſerved to him, that he had neither mortars nor bombs. The barbarian knew neither the forms nor uſe of theſe implements of war, and inquired where they were to be procured. On being told, that the neareſt place, at which they could be obtained, was Venice, he diſmiſſed Robinſon, after having ordered him a purſe of a thouſand ſequins. In a fit of ill-humour the ſame man would have cut off his head.

I have viſited the camp of Mourat. Vaſt tents were erected for the accommodation of him and his principal officers. Theſe were divided into ſeveral apartments, the inſides of which were ornamented with the richeſt gold and ſilver ſtuffs that the manufactories of Lyons could furniſh, while the bottom was covered with the moſt beautiful carpets. Nothing could equal the magnificence of his cavalry. Gold, ſilver, and rich embroidery on Morocco leather, glittered in the rays of a fervid ſun with a dazzling luſtre; and the houſings of the ſaddles were made of thoſe pretty, ſmall figured velvets, the delicate and pleaſing workmanſhip of the artiſts of Lyons, ſurrounded with a broad border of gold lace.

Sometimes, too, I have gone to the palace of Mourat Bey, with a young Frenchman, who enjoyed his confidence. The bey received me with a kind

Digitized by Google

a kind of civility, made me ſit by him, and gave me his own pipe to ſmoke, taking it from his mouth to preſent it to me. This was an honour, according to the cuſtoms of the country, which I never received from any other perſon. He put a hundred queſtions to me, each exceeding in ſillineſs that which preceded it, and all teſtimonies of his extreme ignorance. At length, in conſequence of the account he had received from the friend who introduced me, and the ſatisfaction I gave him by my anſwers, he was reſolved to have me enter into his ſervice, in the double capacity of phyſician and engineer. He offered me a ſpacious houſe at Cairo; domeſtics of all ſorts, as ſervants and guards; a daily allowance of proviſion far beyond my wants; and a conſiderable ſalary. His offer might have ſeduced any one ignorant of the capricious humours of theſe unprincipled men, who to-day will load a man with favours, and to-morrow order him ſuddenly into irons, or perhaps to loſe his head.

Mourat, who has not been afraid to combat the French, is a very fine man. He has a martial appearance. His chin is covered with a thick black beard; and large eyebrows form arches of ebony over his eyes full of fire. A long ſcar, ſeaming one of his cheeks, heightens the fierceneſs of his countenance. With great bravery, he poſſeſſes extraordinary

Digitized by Google

traordinary ſtrength and addreſs: he has been ſeen, paſſing an ox on horſeback, to cut off his head with a ſingle ſtroke of his ſcimitar. An intrepid warrior, capable of ſupporting the ſevereſt hardſhips, an excellent horſeman, dexterous and powerful in handling the ſcimitar, courageous in adverſity, bold in his enterpriſes, cool in action, and terrible in an onſet, Mourat, with a little inſtruction, might have become a great general. His proud and generous mind gave him the appearance of ſovereign dignity; but injuſtice, ignorance, and barbarity, rendered him a cruel tyrant.

(*See* the portrait of this Mameluc, *Pl. XXIII**.)

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXXIV.

Generous actions of certain Mamelucs—Their wives, warlike qualities, and cavalry — Egyptian and Arabian Horſes—Audience of the Pacha.—Caſtle of Cairo—Joſeph's Well—Moors.

IT has been ſeen, that two beys of the Mameluc race have exhibited gleams of bold conceptions, ſome qualities fitting them for able governors, good diſpoſitions, and particularly greatneſs of mind. Theſe virtues were not ſo rare as might be ſuppoſed among a number of ſtrangers, brought from all parts, and aſſembled in Cairo, to reign there as maſters. A warlike education, with the example of pomp and prodigality placed before their eyes, unfolded and enlarged the few good propenſities, with which they were endowed by nature: while the total abſence of every other ſpecies of tuition, want of learning, profound ignorance of the fundamental principles of all ſociety, groſs fanaticiſm, inſpired by the new religion which they were forced to embrace, a life wholly military, and the examples of injuſtice, cruelty, and treachery, given them by their patrons, rendered them in reality a herd of barbarians. Hence the aſtoniſhment and even admiration excited by the noble actions, which, to their

Digitized by Google

their honour, theſe men performed oftener than might have been expected. The following inſtance, which took place in the time of Ali Bey, ſome years before my journey, was related to me at Cairo.

Mehemet Bey, victorious over his father-in-law and benefactor, put to death all, who had ſided with Ali. In the atrocious exerciſe of his ſuſpicious cruelty, he ordered a bey, whoſe only crime was his refuſal to ſhare his egregious treaſon, and preſerving his fidelity to the man to whom he owed his wealth and dignity, to loſe his hand, and his tongue. In this miſerable condition, the wretched bey, whom one of his Mamelucs had the generoſity ſtill to attend, made this faithful follower ſenſible how burdenſome his life was become, and his extreme deſire of being freed from it, conjuring him to throw him into the Nile, on which they were then ſailing to a place of exile. "Yes, my maſter," ſaid the Mameluc, "I am not inſenſible of the "extent of your misfortune: I know, that in this "extreme of wretchedneſs, life muſt be a burden, "which you cannot long ſupport: you ſhall be "freed from it; but you ſhall not die alone." At theſe words the Mameluc took his patron in his arms, enfolded him cloſely, and leaped into the river with him, where they were both drowned in each other's embrace.

More

Digitized by Google

More recently, when Mourat Bey, driven for a time from Cairo by Iſmael, took refuge among the Arabs in Upper Egypt, one of his Mamelucs, a *Kiaſchef* laden with years and covered with wounds, retired to an eſtate he poſſeſſed at a diſtance from the city. To this *Kiaſchef* the conqueror diſpatched one of his truſty ſervants, in order to prevail on him to join his ſtandard. The meſſenger repreſented to him, that at his age, and badly cured of his wounds, he was incapable of following his patron, with whom he could gain nothing but poverty and misfortune; while, if he would return to Cairo, and embrace the victorious party, he ſhould be rewarded with wealth and dignities. In reply, this worthy man informed the emiſſary of Iſmael, that he thanked the bey ſincerely for his offers, but could not accept them, becauſe, deriving all he poſſeſſed from Mourat his maſter, fidelity to him was his duty, and he was reſolved to follow him to the grave. In fact, the generous old man abandoned all his property to the conqueror, only recommending to his humanity his wife and children, requeſting him not to let them periſh for want. He added, that, if the bey, from thirſt of revenge or any other motive, ſhould deprive perſons ſo dear to him, and whom he was obliged to leave, of the neceſſaries of life, he confidently committed them to the protection of Providence, the guardian of the grateful and honeſt, and

Digitized by Google

and the divine avenger of treachery and ingratitude.

But the practice of the moſt generous virtues ſhone no where more than in the *harams* of theſe Mamelucs. Examples of magnanimity and the moſt affectionate attachment were daily diſplayed in theſe aſſemblages of women equally ſtrangers to Egypt, but into whoſe minds nature had not admitted the ſlighteſt tint of the harſh and untractable diſpoſitions of the men of the ſame countries, while ſhe embelliſhed them with ſentiments the moſt ardent, yet moſt gentle, forming a delightful uniſon with their perſonal charms. Theſe beautiful captives, expoſed to various inſults and acts of injuſtice, and having many a bitter draught to ſwallow, forgot all, the moment their huſbands or patrons fell into adverſity. They not only ſent them, in their flight or exile, all the money they poſſeſſed, but voluntarily parted with the ornaments they wore to the very laſt article, in order to procure ſupplies for them.

Women ſo generous toward a race of men incapable of returning ſuch nobleneſs of ſentiment, or of forming a happy union with the tender diſpoſitions of their hearts, were reſpected amid the viciſſitudes of continual inteſtine wars. The aſylum, which encloſed ſo many charms, and too many

Digitized by Google

many vain deſires, was held ſacred. To violate this would have been the moſt heinous of crimes. The women ſhared not the diſgrace of thoſe, to whom they were bound by the ties of nature, of wedlock, or of property, but remained quiet in their ſolitary abodes, which neither rancour nor revenge ever attempted to profane with their fury.

Exerciſed from an early age in military evolutions, the Mamelucs diſplayed in them great dexterity. The javelin, darted with preciſion, was never launched from their hands but to hit it's mark. The wavy Damaſcus blade of truly tempered ſteel, wielded with aſtoniſhing ſkill, was their moſt dreadful weapon. I have often ſeen theſe famous ſabres tried. For this purpoſe, a large pillow ſtuffed with feathers, or any thing equally ſoft and flexible, was ſet on a ſupport about the height of a man, without any thing to ſteady it, ſo that the ſlighteſt blow would throw it down; and this the ſword, to be reputed of excellent quality, muſt cut in two at a ſingle ſtroke.

The habit of engaging in mock combats, and too often in real ones, had rendered the Mamelucs a brave and warlike body. The ardour of their fiery and courageous youth would have made them a formidable corps of cavalry, if they had poſſeſſed any notion of European tactics, and known

Digitized by Google

known how to engage in a line. They enjoyed another advantage, too, in the excellence of their horſes, and their ſkill in riding and managing them. A ſpectator could not enough admire theſe Mamelucs, among whom there were ſome ſtill children, muffled up to the armpits in pantaloons extravagantly large, ſo that they could not walk in them without difficulty, when, mounted on Arabian courſers, they would gallop backward and forward with aſtoniſhing celerity, and wheel in all directions. He would ſee them approach each other ſwift as lightning, croſs each other, ſeparate, and when the velocity of their courſe would ſeem to have carried them to a great diſtance, face each other again. No people knew better how to diſplay their horſemanſhip to advantage. The reputation of the Turkiſh cavalry is well known; but it is not comparable to that of the Mamelucs. The Turks have leſs gracefulneſs and agility; and in the capital of Egypt they were afraid to appear on horſeback before theſe young men, whoſe raillery they ſeldom eſcaped.

Theſe courſers, however, which are made to perform their various evolutions with ſuch docility, have not their heads loaded with a complicated bridle like ours, and their mouths filled with iron. A ſmall ſimple bit, and a ſingle rein of light Morocco leather, without any uſeleſs pieces, are ſuf-

Digitized by Google

ficient to guide them at the rider's pleaſure. The ſaddles have the ſame ſhape as thoſe of Turkey, with which every body is acquainted: but the bows are ſtill more elevated, ſo that the horſeman is ſupported up to the middle before and behind. The ſtirrups, or thoſe long boxes of metal that anſwer the purpoſes of ſtirrups, which receive the whole foot, and the ſharp corners of which ſupply the place of ſpurs, are larger too than thoſe uſed by the Turks. Theſe ſtirrups, which are worn very ſhort, are never employed for mounting on horſeback, which is always done from a ſtone, or ſomething elſe riſing above the ground, and on the right ſide of the horſe.

Arabian horſes, Barbs, and even Turkiſh and Perſian horſes have been ſeen in France, but the Egyptian horſes are not known there. None were imported into this country, where they were in bad repute. The equerries, ſent by the French government in 1776 to the Levant, to ſelect and purchaſe horſes, had expreſs inſtructions not to buy any of Egypt. It muſt be confeſſed, had a contrary order been given, it would have been to no purpoſe, for their exportation from that country is prohibited. The reports of ſome travellers, Maillet in particular, probably gave riſe to the erroneous opinion entertained of this breed of horſes: and, as it almoſt always happens with regard to prejudices,

Digitized by Google

prejudices, this was generally adopted, without any pains being taken, to examine whether it had any foundation. The horſes of Egypt have been repreſented as wanting vigour and devoid of ſpirit. "Out of a hundred," ſays Maillet, "you will find "upwards of ninety fired or lame. They could "not ſtand the muddy roads and pavements of "Europe."*

But this conſul was not well informed, when he wrote this part of his Memoirs. In fact, the Egyptian horſes, which, like the Barbs, are deſcended from the Arabians, but differ from them ſufficiently to be conſidered as a diſtinct breed, are the moſt beautiful exiſting. Tallneſs of ſtature, a head well placed, eyes full of fire, wide noſtrils, a neck finely turned, a rump round and fleſhy, legs ſlender and ſinewy, a light ſtep, ſure feet, proud and ſtately attitudes, and nice proportions in all their parts, give them the moſt beautiful appearance. They are equally full of fire, vivacity, and vigour. But, as if beauty and elegance could exiſt only at the expence of ſtrength, theſe handſome looking horſes have not ſo much bottom as the Arabian, which are found in the ſame countries, and which, as is well known, claim pre-eminence in that large family of quadrupeds, which man has made his companions, and

* Deſcription de l'Egypte, partie ii, pages 27 and following.

Digitized by Google

the chief objects of his attention. Those of the Egyptian breed would not be capable of performing such long journeys as the Arabian courſers; and more delicate, becauſe more elegant, they would ſoon be exhauſted, if they were forced on ſervices as exceſſive in their length, as in the privations by which they are accompanied.

If, however, the Arabian horſes be the firſt in the world, thoſe of Egypt may aſſert their pretenſions to rank ſecond: they are diſtinguiſhed by the ſame mettleſomeneſs; and their paces are as quick, though more eaſy to the rider. The Arabian horſe poſſeſſes in an eminent degree the qualities moſt uſeful to man; ſtrength that will ſtand the ſevereſt teſt, prodigious ſpeed, and inconceivable temperance. The Egyptian horſe has the ſame qualities, only inferior in degree: but what is deficient in him in this reſpect, he compenſates by the nobleneſs of his motions, the ſtatelineſs of his ſtep, and the beauties of his ſhape, which all together captivate every eye. The Arabian horſe will always be capable of rendering his poſſeſſor the moſt eſſential ſervices, but the Egyptian horſe will gratify his vanity more. Were it poſſible to naturalize him in France, he would no doubt bear off the prize in a country, where beauty is often preferred to ſtrength, gracefulneſs of appearance to ſolid advantages.

What

Digitized by Google

What I have juſt ſaid of the Egyptian horſes, is confirmed by ancient and modern teſtimony. It was in Egypt chiefly, according to the Jewiſh hiſtorian, that Solomon purchaſed at a very high price, the prodigious multitude of horſes, which were kept in his numerous ſtables.* One of my countrymen, illuſtrious in his day, a prince of the houſe of Beauveau, viſiting Cairo on his travels, in 1605, though familiar with the ſight of fine horſes, could not refrain from admiring thoſe of the capital of Egypt.† Shaw, too, the Engliſh traveller, deſcribes them as ſuperior to all others in ſize and beauty.‡ Laſtly, to terminate my ſeries of quotations, by one ſo tranſcendant, that it will render them all ſuperfluous, I ſhall repeat what citizen Buonaparte wrote reſpecting the Mameluc cavalry, in his letter to the

* "And Solomon had four thouſand ſtalls for horſes and "chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen." II Chronicles, ix. 25.—"And Solomon had forty thouſand ſtalls of horſes "for his chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen." I Kings, iv. 26.—"And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt; "and a chariot came up and went out of Egypt, for ſix hun- "dred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty." I Kings, x, 28, 29.

† Relation Journalière d'un Voyage du Levant, fait et decrit par Henri de Beauveau; in 4to. Nanci, 1619, p. 159.

‡ "But the Egyptian horſes have deſervedly the preference "of all others for ſize and beauty; the ſmalleſt of which are "uſually ſixteen hands high, and all of them ſhaped, accord- "ing to their phraſe, *kiff el gazel*, like the antelope." Shaw's Travels, p. 239.

Digitized by Google

Executive Directory, dated Cairo, the 6th of Meſſidor, year 6: "The Mamelucs," ſays this great man, "had a magnificent body of cavalry, covered "with gold and ſilver, armed with the beſt car- "bines and piſtols of London manufacture, the beſt "ſabres of the eaſt, and mounted perhaps on the "beſt horſes on the Continent."

Theſe horſes were equally eſteemed by the people of Egypt and by the Turks, who compared them to thoſe beautiful animals with ſlender legs, ſpeedy as the wind, that poſſeſs ſuch lightneſs and elegance of ſhape, and under the name of antelopes, are conſidered by the Orientals as the ſymbols of ſwiftneſs and perfection, while their eyes are deemed the ſtandard of beauty.

Only two paces are allowed to this diſtinguiſhed breed of horſes: the walk, in which they ſtep out well; and a full gallop. The trot is conſidered as a mean pace, and theſe horſes are perfectly unacquainted with it. They are accuſtomed to ſtop ſhort, if required, in the midſt of their courſe, while running at full ſpeed. Such a practice would quickly ruin the legs of theſe animals, were they leſs excellent.*

* And it is probable it frequently does, ſo that Maillet's account may be nothing but the truth a little exaggerated. T.

When

Digitized by Google

When the rider alights, a groom leads about his horſe, till he remounts; and however ſhort a ride he may have taken, the horſe is never allowed to enter the ſtable till he has been walked about in this manner, a ſufficient time to have grown cool and recovered his breath. This precaution appears to be a general practice throughout the eaſt. In this part of the world too, horſes are conſtantly rubbed down with the greateſt care, and frequently waſhed. Theſe attentions ſufficiently ſhow the value ſet upon the animal, about which they are employed. Their food likewiſe differs as much from that of horſes in the weſt, as the methods of riding and managing them. They never touch either hay or oats, eating nothing but chopped ſtraw and barley. All, when in the ſtable, have their heads perfectly at liberty, without any kind of halter about them, which ſecures this handſome part of the horſe from the defects often occaſioned in Europe by the weight or improper conſtruction of the halter. In the ſtable, as well as in the field, they are kept on their feet by a rope faſtened to a ſtake driven into the ground behind them. Their hoofs too, are not loaded with thick heavy pieces of iron: a ſemi-circle, without any cramps or turning down at the ends, covers them lightly, and is ſufficient to defend them from harm in countries, where there are neither muddy roads nor pavements. Beſides it is known, that in hot countries

Digitized by Google

horſes have the cruſt of the hoof harder than it is in our climates.

A body of cavalry mounted entirely on ſtallions, ſeems ſomething very extraordinary; yet ſuch was that of Egypt. The Arabs prefer mares; experience having taught them, that theſe are more robuſt, more capable of ſuſtaining fatigue and want, and at the ſame time more gentle. Stallions, on the contrary, are choſen by the Turks and Mamelucs. Michaëlis appears to queſtion this; he conſidered numerous accidents inevitable from it; and could not conceive, that in a day of battle it would be poſſible to make uſe of a body of cavalry ſo mounted. In his opinion, the people of the eaſt, to be able to diſpenſe with geldings, muſt be infinitely more expert in the methods of training horſes than the Europeans.* It is, however, the general cuſtom, not only in Egypt, but in Arabia likewiſe, and almoſt all parts of the eaſt, to refrain from gelding horſes. Probably their copious perſpiration may be capable of rendering an operation unneceſſary here, which in Europe appears indiſpenſable. And that the difference of temperature occaſions a very ſenſible difference in the diſpoſition of ſtallions ſeems confirmed by a curious obſervation, which a French officer, quoted by Nie-

* Voyageurs ſavans et curieux, queſt. 54, page 198.

buhr

Digitized by Google

buhr,* made on the coaſt of Coromandel, where he ſpent ſeveral years. This officer found, that thoſe employed by the Europeans in their cavalry, were more unmanageable in winter than in ſummer.

However this may be, in the uniform climate of Egypt, where the European cuſtom is not adopted, horſes have the valuable advantage of uniting gentleneſs and docility with the moſt beautiful figure. I have ſeen them led without the leaſt difficulty into narrow and incommodious boats, where they remained ſeveral hours without ſtirring, though in a ſituation far from eaſy. Spirited as they are, they are ſeldom reſtive under their rider; they ſuffer themſelves to be mounted readily; and when their rider alights, it is commonly ſufficient to leave them ſtanding againſt a wall, where they will patiently wait for him, without it's being at all neceſſary to tie them.

The Arabs, when they introduced themſelves into Egypt, brought with them their generous ſteeds, which are too well known to require any account of them here. Accordingly I ſhall confine myſelf to a ſingle remark, which will ſerve to reconcile the different accounts given of theſe Ara-

* Deſcription de l'Arabie, tome i. page 72.

bian

Digitized by Google

bian horſes by travellers. It is, that thoſe of the Arabs who have ſettled abodes, are ſtouter, and at the ſame time more plump, than thoſe of the wandering Bedouins. The former are friends, fed and attended with great care: the latter, indefatigable companions of men, who ſpend their lives in traverſing the ſcorching ſands, content themſelves with a few handfuls of dried beans once in four and twenty hours, and can paſs three days without drinking, notwithſtanding the fervency of the ſun, and the ſuffocating heat reflected from the ſoil over which they ſpeed their rapid courſe. In this inceſſant round of faſting and fatigue, they preſerve incomparable courage and vigour; but their leanneſs, the conſequence of their hard labour and hard diet, alters their appearance ſo, that their breed may be eaſily miſtaken.

The horſe, which man has made the companion of his toils, in almoſt all parts of the world, and ennobled by rendering him a partner in his glory, was excluſively reſerved at Cairo for the ruling and moſt diſtinguiſhed claſs, that of warriors. None but ſoldiers were allowed to mount theſe valuable animals, real treaſures to man in a ſtate of ſociety, and one of the moſt uſeful conqueſts he has gained over nature. The preachers of the law, thoſe fanatic and pretended interpreters of the koran, for whom the ſtupid ſectaries of Mahomet have great veneration,

Digitized by Google

veneration, did not enjoy the right of appearing on horſeback in the ſtreets of the capital of Egypt. The Conſuls of the European nations, that had eſtabliſhments in Cairo, might ride on horſes there, conformably to treaties with the Porte; but this was a privilege they rarely exerciſed, availing themſelves of it only when they went into the country, or to have an audience of the Pacha at entering upon or leaving their conſulſhip. It was a dangerous prerogative, which it was incumbent on the Conſuls to maintain, but which they aſſerted with trembling, and never without experiencing inſults from a populace, to whom every European is an object of horror.

To my great regret I was preſent at one of theſe ceremonies of pride and humiliation, which a momentary vanity purchaſed at the expenſe of danger and diſgrace. The Inſpector General Tott took it into his head to have a public audience of the Pacha of Cairo, though he well knew that this officer was nothing but an empty repreſentative of the authority which the court of Conſtantinople anciently exerciſed in Egypt, the whole of the power being in the hands of the *Sheick-el-Belled*. He was determined, he ſaid, to aſſert the rights of the Grand Signior: as if he had been entruſted with ſuch a commiſſion; as if, while alarming the reſtleſs jealouſy of the Beys, he had not foreſeen that he had nothing

Digitized by Google

nothing to protect or defend him from the conſequences of their diſpleaſure, particularly as he was come to Cairo to fetch away the French Conſul whom it was impoſſible to maintain there any longer againſt the ſudden caprices and enterpriſes of theſe ferocious governors; and laſtly, as if a pompous and indiſcreet ſtep, from which France could derive neither honour nor advantage, and which coſt a good round ſum to no purpoſe whatever, would not have expoſed to certain peril the merchants, who remained helpleſs at Cairo, as well as thoſe Frenchmen, who had the civility or curioſity to attend a vain and imprudent man.

I was one of thoſe, whom curioſity engaged in this pompous affair, with which I had certainly no reaſon to be pleaſed. The pacha had received notice of it, and he had applied to the commanding bey, to iſſue his orders, for furniſhing us with the requiſite horſes and eſcort. His own houſhold was not ſufficient to enable him to ſupply them himſelf. The aga of the janiſſaries received orders from the bey to make the proper preparations; and it muſt be allowed, the taſk could not have been executed with more magnificence. The horſes we rode were moſt ſuperb; and the luſtre of the gold and ſilver, and richneſs of the embroidery, with which all parts of their furniture ſhone, ſtill heightened their beauty. Each horſe was led by a groom, and

Digitized by Google

and theſe fiery courſers, obliged to walk with a ſlow pace, indignantly champed their bits, while their mouths were white with foam. Rounding in a graceful arch their beautiful necks, they brought their noſtrils toward their cheſts, which they moiſtened with the breath that impatience rolled out in thick volumes, pawing the ground with eagerneſs, and endeavouring by all the motions, which the reſtraint in which they were held would allow, to emancipate themſelves from it, and ſatisfy their ardour, by indulging themſelves in greater quickneſs of pace, which habit had rendered natural to them.

Janiſaries mounted upon aſſes led the way. The French interpreters followed them, riding in the ſame manner. Two lines of ſoldiers on foot encloſed the cavalcade. Each of us was ſurrounded by a troop of tall *cavouaſs*, holding in their hands ſtaves ſtill taller. We marched in file; and to our misfortune were dreſſed in the French faſhion. All the merchants of our nation, clothed in the habits of the Eaſt, followed on aſſes; and ſome foot ſoldiers brought up the rear. We had to traverſe a great part of the city, and proceed half a league through the ſtreets of Cairo, before we reached the caſtle. The people, aſtoniſhed at ſeeing Francs ſo honoured, quitted their houſes, and gathered about us. Hootings, inſults, with the epithets of *Na-*

zareans

Digitized by Google

zareans and *dogs*, followed us. Some of the moſt moderate contented themſelves with pitying the poor horſes that carried us. "Poor creatures," cried they, "how much you are to be pitied! Of "what crime have you been guilty, to be thus "condemned to be ridden by *infidels*, *wretches*, "*dogs?*" It was amid theſe exclamations of contempt and ſuperſtition, that we ſlowly reached the caſtle of Cairo, where the pacha reſided.

The audience paſſed in the ſame manner as audiences do in Turkey: that is to ſay, a few unmeaning words were exchanged between the parties, coffee, ſherbet, and confectionary were preſented us, perfumes were burned, and we withdrew a few minutes after we had entered.

The populace aſſembled while we were in the caſtle, to occupy it at our departure. Mr. Tott had ordered the interpreters to throw *medins* among the crowd by handfuls. Dreadful confuſion prevailed around us. The clothes of the interpreters were torn to pieces. The guards endeavoured in vain to diſperſe the mob, by ſevere blows with their ſticks and ſabres. It is not eaſy to form an idea of the tumult. The ſort of munificence with which we threw about money anſwered no purpoſe, unleſs to procure a ſhower of ſtones, which was added to the invectives that aſſailed us on all ſides. Some flew

Digitized by Google

flew before my face with ſuch force, that they would have fractured my ſkull if they had ſtruck it. A little too late I firmly reſolved never again to ſwell the train of oſtentation, or add to the attendants of vanity.

When we had re-entered the *country* of the French, an uproar of another kind aroſe. Each guard, each domeſtic, each groom, demanded a remuneration, and it was not eaſy to ſatisfy them. The aga of the janiſſaries, however, had directed theſe demands to be made; ſo that it was conſequently neceſſary to comply. To ſums thus uſeleſsly and diſagreeably expended a ſtill more ſerious inconvenience was like to be added. The jealous and reſtleſs Mourat, then governor-general, piqued at the French acknowledging the precarious authority of the Porte, in a country which he ruled with deſpotic power, and at the very moment when he was attempting to ſhake off that authority for ever, directed the French conſul to be informed of his diſpleaſure; and there is no doubt, but he would have teſtified it with more ſeverity, and the trade of the French at Cairo would have ſuffered the mulct of a heavy *avanie*, if Iſmaël Bey had not taken the place of the offended Mourat two days after.

The

Digitized by Google

The caſtle of Cairo ſtands on the back of the chain of mountains, which is to the Eaſt of the Nile, and which is called *Mokattam* (cut mountain), becauſe it is very ſteep, and in fact almoſt perpendicular.* It commands the city; but is itſelf commanded by the ſummit of the mountain, on which it is built. Flanked with towers, and provided with a few bad pieces of cannon, of ſmall caliber, this fortreſs, the only one that defends Cairo, is falling into ruin in every part. It enjoys an admirable proſpect. Remains of ſpacious and magnificent apartments, which are ſtill ſupported in part by pillars of granite and the moſt valuable marble, may be ſeen in it. In the midſt of it is the deep excavation, which all travellers have mentioned, and which is commonly called *Joſeph's Well*; not becauſe it was dug under the patriarch of that name, as many have ſuppoſed, but becauſe it was a work of Joſeph the vizir of Sultan Mahomet, ſon of *Calaun*.† This well, which it was not very difficult to cut in a ſoft calcareous rock, is formed in two ſections, which are not in the ſame perpendicular line. The deſcent into them is by a winding ſtaircaſe, the declivity of which is not ſteep, and on

* "*Jibbel Moc-catte*, or *Mocattem*, i. e. the mountain that is "hewn or cut through:" ſo called "perhaps becauſe the "way up to the caſtle is cut all the way through the rock." Shaw's Travels, p. 340. 341.—T.

† Pocock's Travels.

the

Digitized by Google

the platform that ſeparates the two ſections are oxen turning a wheel, by which very brackiſh water is raiſed from the bottom. This double well is ſaid to be two hundred and eighty feet deep, and forty-two in circumference.

The beys kept in pay an auxiliary body of infantry, compoſed of moors, bad ſoldiers, on whoſe fidelity not the ſmalleſt truſt could be repoſed. Leſs brave than the Carthaginians, they ſtill retain the qualities of their anceſtors; as they are lying, revengeful, cruel, and perfidious to exceſs. Theſe *maugrebis* (men of the weſt) encumbered with their *bournouſs*, a ſort of white cloak, of one ſingle piece without ſeams, with a long pointed hood, ſold themſelves to any one that would buy them, quitted the ſervice of one bey who paid them well, for that of another who would pay them better, and formed at Cairo an additional inſtrument for ambition, revenge, and treaſon.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXXV.

Aſſes of Cairo—Ladies taking an airing—Aſſes of Egypt—Averſion of the ancient Egyptians to theſe animals — Mules —Jumarts — Horſes of Cairo— It's circumference, quarries, canal, dancing-girls, and juglers.

IF the horſes of Egypt claim diſtinction by their beauty and valuable qualities, the aſſes of the ſame country are not leſs remarkable. It is indiſputable, that the hotteſt and drieſt climates are moſt favourable to horſes, ſince thoſe of Arabia, Perſia, Egypt, Barbary, and Spain, ſtand foremoſt in beauty and vigour. Aſſes, likewiſe, of a ſpecies nearly related to them, attain the greateſt excellence of figure and qualities in the ſame climates, which appear to be natural to them. In proportion to their diſtance from theſe they degenerate, ſo that thoſe of northern countries loſe all reſemblance to thoſe of the ſouth. If this degeneration be not ſo perceptible with regard to horſes, very fine ones being to be found in the north, it is becauſe Europeans have changed the nature of theſe animals in their country, by procuring mares and ſtallions from abroad, forming ſtuds, croſſing breeds,

Digitized by Google

breeds, and laviſhing the minuteſt attentions upon them, while they have not only been careleſs reſpecting the breed of their aſſes, but have degraded it by almoſt total neglect and unmerited contempt. Badly fed, ſtill worſe attended, oppreſſed by heavy burdens, and ill-treated by blows, the aſs of our country is unqueſtionably a wretched ſlave. Degraded as low as poſſible, he ſerves only the meaneſt of men, for whom he performs every thing his impaired condition will allow. His name is become that of dullneſs and ſtupidity. Yet he is docile, gentle, patient, and temperate to exceſs. Did neither the horſe nor the ox exiſt in our country, he would be held there in the higheſt eſtimation. But this is not the only inſtance, where modeſt and uſeful ſimplicity, placed by the ſide of more brilliant and active qualities, has been rewarded by ingratitude and excited deriſion.

How different this ſorry and degraded animal from the aſſes of Egypt and Arabia, which, as well as the horſes of thoſe countries, are ſuperior to any in the univerſe! Some are to be found there of great height; and theſe are moſt valued and eſteemed, occaſionally ſelling at a higher price than even horſes themſelves. Still, whatever be their height, their head is well placed, their eyes are briſk, and their body is plump. They have elegance in their attitudes, gracefulneſs in their

Digitized by Google

movements, and nobleneſs and almoſt haughtineſs in their carriage. Their foot is ſure, their ſtep light, and their paces quick, briſk, and eaſy. In ſhort, they are very pleaſing to ride. All travellers have praiſed this fine ſpecies of animal. Peter della Valle, who paraded his pride a long time in the Eaſt, relates, that the people there do not ſcruple to ride upon aſſes, that they trot wonderfully, and that he has been ready to die with laughing at the ſight.* For my part I was greatly ſurpriſed at it. In Egypt people not only ride on aſſes without heſitation, but, as I have already obſerved, they were the only animals on which Chriſtians of any country were allowed to appear in the capital. The Mahometan merchants, and the moſt opulent of the inhabitants, uſed them likewiſe: and carriages being unknown in this country, ladies of the higheſt rank, even the wives of the beys themſelves, had no other equipages.

I once happened to meet the whole *haram* of a bey, taking an airing in the environs of Cairo. An equivocal figure, an eunuch with a mean and ferocious countenance, preceded the ladies on a fine horſe, covered with gold, ſilver, and embroidery. The ladies were mounted on aſſes of the higheſt price. The bridles of theſe animals glittered with

* Voyages, tome i. p. 142.

ſilver

Digitized by Google

ſilver and gold, and a magnificent piece of tapeſtry covering the ſaddle and crupper reached down to the ground. It is to be preſumed, that the ladies were not deficient in charms: but they were maſqued with thick veils, and bundled up as it were in pieces of ſtuffs, which did not allow either the face or even figure to be ſeen, and exhibited nothing but a ſhapeleſs maſs. Such meetings had nothing in them very pleaſant to an European: he was not only obliged to alight in token of reſpect, but he muſt alſo take care to avoid, I will not ſay looking the ladies in the face, for this was inviſible, but even looking at them; the moſt he could do being to eye them aſkance as they paſſed. If he ventured beyond this, it would have afforded a pretence for an *avanie*, or been attended with conſequences ſtill worſe.

The aſſes of Egypt have at leaſt as much vigour as beauty. They readily perform the longeſt journeys. More hardy than the horſes, and leſs difficult with regard to the quality or quantity of their food, they are preferred for long journeys acroſs the deſert. Moſt of the Muſſulman pilgrims uſe them for the long and laborious journey to Mecca; and the chiefs of the Nubian caravans, which are ſixty days in paſſing immenſe ſolitudes, ride upon aſſes, that do not appear fatigued when they arrive in Egypt.

Digitized by Google

The cruſt of their hoofs is defended by thin and light ſhoes. The ſaddles they wear are ſhaped like pack-ſaddles, rounded, and heightened by a pad ſoftly ſtuffed, on which the rider ſits much farther back than on a horſe. The ſtirrups, which are ſhaped nearly like ours, have only a ſingle flat bar at bottom, the breadth of three fingers. Men ride without any houſings; but for women a piece of tapeſtry, more or leſs rich, and ſometimes reaching to the ground, is laid over this ſaddle. The aſſes are bridled in the ſame manner as the horſes. In the principal ſtreets of Cairo, and in the ſquares, they ſtand for hire ready bridled and ſaddled, being the hackney coaches of this city. The perſon who lets them accompanies his aſs, running behind to goad him on, and cry out to thoſe who walk on foot to make way. When on a journey, the rider himſelf carries in his hand a little ſtick pointed with iron, with which he pricks his beaſt on the withers.

When the rider alights, he has no occaſion to tie up his aſs. He merely pulls the rein of the bridle tight, and paſſes it over a ring on the fore-part of the ſaddle, which, confining the head of the beaſt, is ſufficient to make him remain patiently in his place.

Though

Digitized by Google

Though the Arabs do not take quite ſo much pains to preſerve the breed of their aſſes, as they do for promoting the excellence of their horſes, it may be ſaid with truth, that aſſes are no where attended with ſo much care as in Egypt and Arabia. They are regularly rubbed down and waſhed; which renders their coat ſmooth, ſoft, and gloſſy: and their food is the ſame as that of horſes, commonly conſiſting of chopped ſtraw, barley, and ſmall beans.

To add to the ſpecies of uſeful animals, or, which is the ſame thing, to improve them ſo as to render them more uſeful, is to increaſe the advantages of public and private economy. If, without remitting our attentions to the horſe, we deigned to pay a little regard to the aſs, though placed by nature ſecond in the ſcale, we could not fail to be gainers. For the attainment of this uſeful object, it would be neceſſary to croſs the breed. Arabian or Egyptian males would improve the offspring of our females in ſtrength and beauty; and theſe, by repeated croſſings, would produce with time and care an excellent breed of animals, ſuited to the majority in point of expenſe, and not deſtitute of pleaſing qualities.

The handſomeſt aſſes ſeen at Cairo come from Upper Egypt and Nubia. On aſcending the Nile,

Digitized by Google

the influence of climate on theſe animals is perceptible, they being of the greateſt beauty in Saïd, while toward the Delta they are inferior in all reſpects. So true it is, that they owe their excellencies to great heat and extreme drought. In countries, which, though very hot, are at the ſame time wet, they are but indifferent: for in India, and even the ſouthernmoſt parts of the peninſula, which are nearer the equator, but likewiſe more humid, than Arabia, Nubia, and Thebaïs, the aſſes are ſmall, dull, weak, and ill-ſhaped.*

From the excellent qualities of the Egyptian aſſes, it is not to be wondered that they have been objects of luxury. The opulent vied in keeping aſſes of the higheſt price. To the Europeans ſettled at Cairo this was an indemnification for the reſtraint from riding on horſeback, to which they were condemned. But this ſpecies of luxury attracted the attention of government in 1779. It was deemed indecorous, that foreign merchants, abominated on account of their religion, ſhould ride upon animals ſuperior even to thoſe kept for the wives of the beys themſelves. This was ſuffi-

* Such at leaſt is the aſſertion of the author of Eſſais Philoſophiques ſur les Mœurs de divers Animaux étrangers, pages 240 et 246.—Pliny had obſerved, that the aſs was not fond of cold countries: *ipſum animal frigoris maxime impatiens.* Hiſt. Nat. lib. viii. cap. 43.

cient

Digitized by Google

cient to bring upon the European merchants a forced contribution, an *avanie* of four or five hundred thouſand franks, which they were obliged to pay, for having kept fine aſſes.

In the eaſt, theſe were at all times among the number of animals moſt valued. They formed part of the wealth of the ancient patriarchs, as they ſtill do of the herds of the wandering nations in the ſame countries. The Egyptians alone abominated them. To them they were the execrated emblem of the evil genius, of Typhon, of that giant monſter with a hundred heads, and a hundred mouths vomiting flame, the ſon of Earth and Tartarus, who had dared to wage war with the gods, and had at laſt been cut to pieces by Oſiris, one of the deities of Egypt. The inhabitants of Coptos in particular, ſo publicly declared their inveterate antipathy to theſe animals, as to throw them down from the ſummit of a rock; and the people of Buſiris and Lycopolis carried their ſuperſtition ſo far as to refrain from blowing the trumpet, becauſe, in their opinion, it's ſound reſembled the braying of an aſs.*

It has generally been ſuppoſed, that this marked averſion for theſe animals originated from their

* See the Diſſertation ſur Typhon, par l'Abbe Banier, member of the Academy of Inſcriptions and Belles Lettres, tome iii, page 116.

being

Digitized by Google

being red haired, the Egyptians ſuppoſing this to be the colour of Typhon, and conſequently holding it in deteſtation. This opinion has been adopted by the deep learned author of the Philoſophical Inquiries concerning the Egyptians and Chineſe*; but it is confronted by facts; for the greater part of the Egyptian aſſes have a bright gray coat, ſeveral are black, and thoſe that are marked with a few ſhades of red are by no means common.

If in the vaſt field of conjecture, which the hiſtory of the remoteſt antiquity leaves open, I may be allowed to hazard my opinion reſpecting the horror teſtified by the Egyptians toward a race of uſeful animals, I ſhall aſcribe to it a very different origin. I have already obſerved, that the ancient inhabitants of Egypt were neither conquerors, travellers, nor merchants. Journeys from one place to another were made by navigating the Nile and the canals, with which Egypt was ſtill more interſected than it is at preſent. Conſequently horſes as well as camels and aſſes, which nature has placed in a country nearly iſolated, to eſtabliſh an intercourſe between people ſeparated by uninhabited plains of ſand, muſt conſequently be much neglected. But, as it was not ſufficient for the Egyp-

* "The averſion of the Egyptians (for the aſs) was extreme, "which has always been aſcribed to the colour of it's hair, "which is commonly red in their country." Tome ii. p. 131.

tians

Digitized by Google

tians to be free from a thirſt of conqueſt, ſince it was neceſſary, that they ſhould keep themſelves in a ſtate of defence againſt the enterpriſes of ambitious neighbours, and the incurſions of the Arabs, they were obliged to maintain troops and a body of cavalry. The horſe, excluded from the liſt of animals honoured by the Egyptians, was ſtill neceſſary to them on this account. Yet, being employed in a meaſure againſt their will, and on a ſervice repugnant to the genius and political ſyſtem of the nation, his utility was not ſufficient to procure him general eſteem. It appears indeed that ſoldiers alone enjoyed the right of keeping horſes. The aſs, ranking inferior to the horſe, and from the principles generally adopted, conſidered as of no utility, was abſolutely proſcribed; and it ſeems as if the Egyptians had endeavoured to revenge themſelves upon him for the uſe they were compelled to make of the horſe. Every being conſidered as uſeleſs ſoon becomes an object of contempt, and from contempt, founded on reaſon and reflection, the paſſage to hatred and diſguſt is but ſhort.

Thus eminent in her breeds both of horſes and aſſes, it was natural for Egypt to boaſt fine mules. There were ſome of theſe animals at Cairo far ſuperior in price to the fineſt horſes. In this capital of Egypt they were the common riding of the Mahometan prieſts, and the officers of the revenue. Their

Digitized by Google

Their furniture was the ſame as that uſed for aſſes; their pace was an amble with very long ſteps; and to this they were brought by faſtening each fore foot to the hinder one of the ſame ſide with a cord for ſome time.

She-mules were preferred, becauſe they were reputed to be more docile, and better able to ſupport fatigue; the reaſons for which the Arabs prefer mares to horſes.

If we may credit the teſtimony of ſeveral perſons, the ox too has it's mules, the reputed offspring of a bull with a mare or ſhe-aſs, or of a horſe or an aſs, with a cow. Theſe have been called *jumarts*. They ſay theſe monſtrous productions, and, they add, extremely rare, are chiefly to be found in the burning climes of Egypt and Barbary: yet, during more than three years travelling in the eaſt, I was never able to obtain the ſight of ſuch a creature, though I made all poſſible enquiry for the purpoſe. Doctor Shaw has deſcribed one in Barbary,* but he appears to have been negligent in the natural

* Travels, p. 239. "To the mule we may join the *kumrah*, "as, I think, theſe people call a little ſerviceable beaſt of bur- "den, begot betwixt an aſs and a cow. That which I ſaw "was ſingle hoofed like the aſs, but diſtinguiſhed from it in "all other reſpects, having a ſleeker ſkin, and the tail and "head (excepting the horns) in faſhion of the dams."

hiſtory

Digitized by Google

hiſtory of animals. Beſides, he has not examined into the production of this pretended hybrid, and was not a witneſs to any of the circumſtances, that could ſerve to confirm the reality of the exiſtence of a jumart, as the congreſs, geſtation, and birth. Accordingly, Shaw's account has not prevented Buffon from conſidering the exiſtence of jumarts as fabulous, or at leaſt doubtful.* It is in fact highly improbable, that animals ſo diſſimilar in their nature as the bull and the mare, ſhould engender together; ſince the buffalo, of a ſpecies ſo nearly related to the bull, and forming likewiſe numerous herds brought up and fed with it all over Egypt, never couples with the cow, or the bull with the female of the buffalo.

The French ſettled at Cairo aſſured me, that a little before my arrival, a jumart was ſhewn there, ſaid to be the offspring of an aſs and a cow. But theſe popular reports were confirmed by no obſervation or particularity. I could not even obtain any knowledge of the principal outlines of the figure of this animal; ſo that poſſibly, as well as that deſcribed by Shaw, it was nothing more than a particular variety of the ox. Thus, the pretended jumarts of Dauphiny, and the pyrenees, are nothing but the offspring of the horſe and ſhe-aſs.

* Supplément à l' Hiſt. Nat. des Quadrupèdes, art. des *Mulets*.

I made

Digitized by Google

I made very few excurſions in the city of Cairo. The firſt time of my being there was a period of confuſion, tumult, and diſorder. The gates of the quarter appropriated to the French were almoſt always ſhut, and it would have been imprudent to venture into the ſtreet. I enjoyed little more liberty on my ſecond viſit to this place. The retirement of the French Conſul had left our merchants abandoned to themſelves: and though the preſence of a Conſul was not at all times capable of affording any great ſecurity, and did not prevent *avanies* from taking their courſe, his place, from ſomewhat of the habit of reſpect ſtill remaining, gave them a little more conſequence, and ſerved as a barrier againſt more exorbitant demands. This total deſertion increaſed the anxiety of my countrymen, whoſe eyes and thoughts were continually bent upon a traveller, by whoſe curioſity they might be involved in difficulties; and however circumſpect I might have been in my obſervations abroad, I ſhould have been wanting in deference and attention, had I not ſacrificed my inclinations to the tranquillity of thoſe, to whom the trade of my country was under obligations.

The houſes of Cairo are badly built. A numerous and wretched populace is crowded together in the ſmalleſt and loweſt. Thoſe inhabited by the rich are commonly ſurrounded by a court; but all built

Digitized by Google

built without any regard to the rules of architecture, without external decorations, and almoſt all conſtructed of three different materials, ſtone, bricks, and wood. Within is a large hall paved with marble, having in the middle one or more baſins or fountains of water, made of marble likewiſe. Theſe halls are as lofty as the houſe. On the top is a little dome, opening on the north ſide with a ſort of funnel, into which the wind ruſhes, and, proceeding with rapidity through a narrow paſſage, diffuſes itſelf over the hall, increaſing the coolneſs kept up by the marble and the water. Theſe halls are very pleaſant; and the freſh air reſpired in them forms a delightful and unexpected contraſt with the extreme heat felt without.

Cairo is defended by no fortifications. It was once ſurrounded with walls, flanked by very fine towers: but theſe are no longer entire; part of them, like thoſe which ſurround the Alexandria of the Arabs, having fallen beneath the ſtroke of time, and part under the more deſtructive hand of barbariſm. Two gates, which I have ſeen, are fragments of the moſt ſimple and noble architecture. One of theſe is called *Babel Naſr*, the gate of victory; the other, which is the handſomer of the two, is called *Babel Foutouh*, the gate of paſſage, becauſe it was on this ſide ſultan Selim entered the city by a breach.

Digitized by Google

a breach. Without the walls, on the eaſtern ſide, the ground is covered with fine buildings, the tombs of the ancient ſultans of Egypt. Moſt of theſe are half fallen down. From appearances it may be inferred, that formerly the city extended much farther than at preſent: at leaſt this may be preſumed, from the great quantity of ruins lying on the ground about it. The great haſte, however, with which my countrymen, who had the politeneſs to ſhew me the moſt remarkable buildings in Cairo, forced me to examine them, for fear of rouſing the malevolence of the inhabitants, did not allow me to form any very clear idea of them, and I would rather ſay nothing, than ſpeak of them inaccurately.

Purſuing my way round the walls, to the eaſt of the city, I arrived at the mountain on which the caſtle is built, and proceeded along it for ſome time, about half way up. From this are obtained the ſtones uſed for building at Cairo. They are white, and of the calcareous kind. I had here an opportunity of obſerving the little underſtanding diſplayed by the people of the country in the exerciſe of the rudeſt arts. They do not get out the maſſes of ſtone in courſes or ſtrata, as is practiſed in all quarries; but they cut off and ſeparate huge irregular blocks with great labour and fatigue.

A large

Digitized by Google

A large canal, opening a little above Old Cairo, croſſes the middle of the city from the weſt to the north-eaſt: over this are bridges in different places, with a row of houſes on each ſide of them. Ptolemy aſcribes the conſtruction of this canal to Trajan: but there can be no doubt, that it is of higher antiquity than the time when the Roman Emperor reigned, and that it is the work of the Pharaohs. It's bed is caſed with marble, according to the Arabic hiſtorians: but at preſent this ſuperb flooring is covered thick with mud. The Nile no longer flows through it, except during the months of Auguſt, September, and October. With it's waters it fills large ſquares, which at this period form lakes, ſurrounded by the houſes of the great. Boats richly decorated float on them by the light of torches and illuminations, while artificial fireworks ſeem to ſet both air and water in a blaze. Bands of muſicians row about, and a great concourſe of people, repairing to theſe places to refreſh themſelves with the cool evening air, convert theſe ſpacious baſins into the delightful ſeats of pleaſure and feſtivity. But the canal half choked up, does not allow this to be of long duration. Theſe inundated ſquares, ſo pleaſing to the eye, ſoon become ſtinking marſhes, plains of mud and ſlime, which in a ſhort time appear to the aſtoniſhed ſpectator covered with golden harveſts and the verdure of culinary vegetables and forage.

Digitized by Google

The breaking down of the dike, which cloſes the entrance of the canal, conſtitutes a feſtival and a day of jollity for the people of Cairo. The pacha and beys are preſent on the occaſion with great ceremony. In 1777 it took place on the 9th of Auguſt.

As the canal dried up, it's bottom, which was never cleanſed, and on which was depoſited all the filth brought from the ſewers of the city, emitted an offenſive ſtench, which rendered the houſes bordering upon it ſcarcely habitable. Happily the heat accelerated the proceſs of it's drying up, when it became a ſtreet, wider than moſt in the city, and as much frequented.

I ſpent one day at the windows of the conſul's houſe, behind which the canal paſſes. This being dry at the time of my laſt reſidence at Cairo was become a ſort of theatre. There were dancing girls whoſe ſteps and leaps have no reſemblance to thoſe uſed in the dances of our countries. For the greater part of the time their dances conſiſt of quick and aſtoniſhing movements of the loins, which theſe women agitate with extreme ſuppleneſs, but great indecency, the reſt of the body remaining ſtill. Theſe movements are interrupted by quick and light leaps. Theſe dances, or rather agitations, are performed to the muſic of a hautboi, a three-

Digitized by Google

a three-ſtringed lute, and a tambour de baſque. Two women uſually dance together. In the interval between their capers, they ſtop facing each other, approach, and vie for ſome moments in this briſk agitation of the loins to the meaſure of the muſic. This moſt impudent exhibition of a laſcivious ſpectacle was highly pleaſing to a depraved and unpoliſhed people. It always attracted a number of ſpectators; and the women took great delight in looking at it through their blinds, and thus receiving leſſons of immorality.

The ſame dancers have a little baſin on the thumb and forefinger of each hand, which they ſtrike againſt each other like caſtanets in regular cadence. Their faces are bare; and this, as has been ſaid, is the height of impudence in theſe countries. Accordingly they are prepared and accuſtomed to a trade ſtill more diſhonourable than that of performing laſcivious dances in public. Moſt of them wear a ring in one of the noſtrils. They conclude their dances with a kind of muſic far from agreeable. Letting down their veils, and holding their ears with both hands, they ſing, or rather ſcream with all their might.

The dancers are ſucceeded by jugglers, whom I have ſeen perform the ſame tricks as ours in Europe, and with the ſame dexterity. Tumblers likewiſe

Digitized by Google

exhibit various feats of agility; and these are constantly attended by a buffoon, like the merry-andrew of our mountebanks, to make the mob laugh.

On the much frequented road from Cairo to Boulac passengers are pestered with improvisatori. These half-naked poets, their heads covered with a rush-cap, compose verses in honour of every one that passes by, from whom they have any hopes of obtaining a little money. They form a dialogue on the spot, between two interlocutors, on the virtues of the person to whom they are addressed, and with whom they are perfectly unacquainted. Thus they spend the whole day in making eulogies on those who come and go, consisting of common-place phrases uttered with great volubility.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXXVI.

Marriages—Circumcision — Commerce—Nubian caravans—Black slaves—Nubian domestics—Scorpions — Ancient statue — Pyramids — Mummies-well at Sakkara—Bolti, bayatte, and benni, fishes of the Nile—Titlarks.

BESIDE the little exhibitions, the sight of which I enjoyed from my windows, and of which the canal, become a frequented thoroughfare, was the theatre, the various processions attending civil or religious ceremonies, which sometimes passed by the entrance of the *country* of the *Franks*, contributed to the amusement of the melancholy and retired life I was obliged to lead at Cairo. Among the most pompous and noisy of these processions were those attendant on weddings. As soon as the preliminaries of the marriage are settled, whenever the bride elect stirs abroad she is attended by a numerous company. Preceded by drums and hautbois, she marches slowly under a sort of canopy, closed on all sides by squares of stuff, and is followed and surrounded by a numerous crowd. The first time of her going out is to

Digitized by Google

the bath, where she is deprived of the mysterious veil of nature. To distract her thoughts from this painful operation, various amusements are devised: she is equipped successively in the dress of a Janissary, a Mameluc, or some other class of men, and these masqueradings, which bursts of laughter and merriment accompany, occupy a part of the day.

A few hours after bathing, the bride is conducted from the house of her parents to that of the man to whom she is betrothed. The same company, the same noisy instruments, attend her, and she is preceded by a number of persons carrying all her effects, that is to say, her clothes, jewels, and a few moveables. These constitute the whole of a daughter's dowry, the father giving nothing else; on the contrary he receives one; for the bridegroom not only enters into an engagement, to give the woman he marries a jointure proportionate to his fortune, but he likewise pays down a sum of money to the father, so that he may be said to purchase his wife. The greater the load of baggage the bride carries with her, the more the vanity of the parties is gratified. Nothing is omitted to make a great parade; the different articles are distributed among several persons, some of whom do not carry above the weight of a few ounces; but the magnificence of the ceremony consists in having

Digitized by Google

having the greateſt poſſible number of bearers, this giving a high opinion of the opulence of her for whom ſo many are required.

This interview between the two ſpouſes is the firſt, for they have never ſeen each other before. The bride appears in different men's dreſſes, and repeats the diſguiſes which ſhe had before aſſumed at the bath. The fondneſs of the women in theſe countries for diſguiſing themſelves in the habits of men is remarkable. It is well known how jealous the orientals are of thoſe ſigns of chaſtity, which are frequently equivocal; ſo that they may be the occaſion of unmerited diſhonour to one, and render another reſpected who as little deſerves it. The precautions taken in regard to theſe in Egypt, the trials to which the bridegroom ſubjects the bride without ſeeing her, the importunate crowd which beſieges the bridal chamber on the wedding night, the joy teſtified when the real or imaginary ſigns of an inſulted chaſtity are diſplayed to this crowd, are particulars neceſſary to a complete knowledge of the manner of nations: but, however intereſting they may be, it would be difficult to enter into them without offence to modeſty, and my pen therefore declines the taſk.

Though prieſts no where enjoy more weight and greater credit than in Egypt, and like moſt of thoſe

Digitized by Google

of other religions are devoured with ambition, the luſt of power, and the deſire of trenching upon authority, they have never pretended among the Muſſulmans to interfere in affairs that concern ſociety alone, or to preſcribe the formalities of marriage, which the Mahometans are agreed in conſidering as a purely civil act. The two parties make their appearance before the Cadi, who receives their declaration, writes down their agreement, and draws up the contract.

The circumciſion of infants is another of thoſe ceremonies, in which the Egyptians, as well as the Turks, diſplay moſt pomp and parade. Thoſe numerous bands of muſicians, gay cavaliers, and people of all kinds, accompanying the young man, when carried to undergo this initiation into the religion of Mahomet, form a pleaſing ſpectacle enough. I ſhall have occaſion to deſcribe one of theſe ceremonies, which I ſaw in Upper Egypt, where they have nearly the ſame concomitants as at Cairo, though conducted with leſs pomp than at this chief ſeat of wealth and magnificence.

The city of Cairo, as the reader has already ſeen, was the repoſitory of the trade of almoſt all parts of the world. There were ſhops filled with the manufactures of India, and thoſe wonderfully fine ſtuffs of ſilky texture which are furniſhed by the wool

Digitized by Google

wool of Caſhmire. In others, the gems of Golconda diſplayed their beamy luſtre; the pearl of the eaſtern ocean, leſs dazzling than theſe, modeſtly exhibited it's ſilvery rays; or the porcelain of Japan appeared with it's vivid and permanent hues. Some filled with an immenſe quantity of the fragrant berries of the coffee-tree of Yemen, and the ſpices of the Molucca iſlands, regaled the ſenſe of ſmell; while the fineſt eſſences, the perfumes of Africa and Arabia, the odoriferous woods as precious as gold, embalmed others with a pleaſing mixture of the moſt exquiſite emanations. The productions of the manufactories of Europe were equally abundant there: and the ſcorching realms of Africa poured in from various parts their gold, ivory, gums, and ſlaves.

The laſt-mentioned living ſpecies of merchandize is brought to Cairo by the Nubian caravans. Uſually two arrive in a year, and the number of negroes annually exhibited in the market of Cairo may be eſtimated at fifteen hundred, or two thouſand. Commonly there are fewer males than females among them. When I was at Cairo, their price varied from two to three hundred franks, according to the number on ſale; but the fineſt negro, either male or female, never ſold for more than a hundred crowns; a moderate price, if compared with that of ſlaves of the ſame colour in our Weſt

Digitized by Google

Weſt India iſlands, when they were ſullied by the infamous trade in ſlaves, and the atrocities conſequent to it. The long journey, however, which the Nubian caravans had to make, and the parched and dangerous ſolitudes over which they paſſed, were ſo many occaſions of death to ſeveral of theſe men, deſtined for ſale, as well as of the beaſts of burden, ſinking under heat, abſtinence, and toil. When they reached *Siout*, a city in Upper Egypt, ninety leagues above Cairo, the duties to be paid by the merchants that brought them, the freight of veſſels hired to tranſport them down the Nile to the capital, the freſh duties paid there, the expenſe of keeping themſelves and their beaſts of burden, would ſeem, by an accumulation of charges, to augment the price of their merchandize; but theſe men go as naked as the ſlaves they bring, and are as abſtemious as their camels themſelves.

At Cairo theſe unfortunate blacks are huddled together in a large building appropriated to the purpoſe, and along the narrow ſtreet adjacent they are expoſed to ſale by their countrymen. Here every one is at liberty to examine them, handle them, turn them about, and make them walk in all directions, as if going to purchaſe a beaſt. They do not all remain in Egypt, other dealers in human fleſh purchaſe ſome of them for Conſtantinople. The young Nubians are particularly valued

Digitized by Google

lued in the capital of the Ottoman empire, where men, who have no confidence in chaſtity, mutilate their brethren, to ſecure the fidelity of their wives.

Among us the idea of black ſlaves is aſſociated with that of whips, tortures, exceſſive toil, and all thoſe kinds of cruelty, with which the civilized nations of Europe loaded, or ſtill load, thoſe who had the misfortune to become their property. There is no feeling heart, that, deteſting the ſcandalous traffic in men, has not been wounded with the ſight or hearing of the daily ſufferings, which the negroes in the European colonies endure. There is no grateful mind, that does not hold dear the remembrance of thoſe philoſophers, the courageous friends of humankind, to whom France is indebted for being no longer diſgraced by the practice of treating men with far more rigour and barbarity than the vileſt beaſt.

But throughout all Turkey, and in Egypt particularly, humanity has no call to ſigh over the fate of the negroes brought thither. If, condemned in their own country to be dragged about and ſold as cattle, they experience from their countrymen the affront of being made an article of trade, and the fatigues inſeparable from laborious journeys and the ſtate to which they are reduced, their condition

Digitized by Google

tion ceaſes to be that of wretchedneſs, as ſoon as they paſs into the hands of the wealthy inhabitants of Egypt. The ſevere treatment under which their fellows languiſh in the Weſt-Indies, is the ſhameful prerogative of civilized nations, and unknown to thoſe people, among whom barbarouſneſs is reported to have fixed it's ſway. The Nubian ceaſes to be a ſlave as ſoon as purchaſed by an Egyptian maſter, and every trace of ſervitude diſappears. He is a diſtinguiſhed domeſtic, and a favourite companion. Several increaſe the military houſeholds of the beys, and arrive at offices and dignities, as well as the white Mamelucs, among whom they are received and educated. I have ſeen ſome attain the rank of *Kiaſchef*, which is the ſecond place in the Mameluc government. They who fall into the hands of private perſons are not leſs happy, receiving better treatment and more reſpect, than the other domeſtics. In the *haram* the women are the companions and confidants of the wife, are treated with affection, and not unfrequently ſhare the favours of the maſter, who, keeping all the women indiſcriminately in confinement, converts theſe retreats of weakneſs and beauty into real abodes of ſlavery.

Other blacks came voluntarily from Nubia, to offer their ſervices to the inhabitants of Cairo, where they are known by the name of *Berberies*, which the

Digitized by Google

the Europeans have corrupted into *Barberins*. Theſe return to their own country, at the expiration of a few years, with the money they have gained. They are intelligent and handy ſervants, but knaves. Their food and clothing coſt next to nothing, and their wages are very moderate. The Europeans readily take them into their ſervice, the French excepted, who, it is ſaid, have been prohibited from keeping any Nubian domeſtics, ever ſince 1706, as a ſort of retaliation for the murder of the phyſician du Roulle, whom the Jeſuits had prevailed on Louis XIV to ſend into Abyſſinia, to prepare the way for them into that country. I have read, in the regiſters of the chancery at Roſſetta, the ordinance of the Conſul Maillet, containing this prohibition, more detrimental to the French than to the King of Sennaar, who cared very little about it. The following is the ſubſtance of it, and will give ſome idea of the character of theſe Africans.

" M. de Maillet, Conſul General at Cairo, having aſſembled all the merchants of Cairo, on the 9th of September, 1706, informs them, that the petty king of Sennaar had the barbarity, after having received into his houſe M. du Roulle, envoy from the king to the king of Ethiopia, and after his having reſided three months in the chief place of his abode, to cauſe him and all his ſuite to be maſſacred, out of pure avarice; he thinks,

Digitized by Google

" thinks, that the firſt mark of reſentment to be " ſhewn to the nation, is to expel for ever from " their ſervice the ſubjects of that inſenſate prince, " who are called Barberins; particularly as this " perverſe race, having lately ſeen among them a " French monk, ſent to M. du Roulle by the ſaid " Conſul, not only refrained from protecting him " againſt the perſecutions of the chiefs of thoſe " parts, but even ſome who had been in the ſervice " of the French, and eaten their bread, loaded him " with revilings and threats, ſo that he found him- " ſelf obliged, in places where the intereſt of the " inhabitants ought to have procured him an aſy- " lum, to relinquiſh the property he took with him, " and make his eſcape into the deſert naked, in " order to ſave his life; beſides, the theft lately " attempted in the houſe of the late Sieur Daupin, " by perſons of this nation, and others which they " have committed before and ſince, are ſufficient " reaſons for completely excluding them from a " ſervice, from which they ought to be rejected by " the greater part of the nation. The complai- " nant," &c.

The deliberation of theſe merchants is followed by the ordinance of the Conſul, which enjoins all the Frenchmen in Egypt, and foreigners under the protection of France, to diſmiſs from their ſervice, within three days, all the Nubians, otherwiſe called Barberins,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Statue found in the Thebaïde.

Digitized by Google

Barberins, and other ſubjects of the petty king of Sennaar, whom they might have in their employ, and neither to take them again, nor any others, on pain of forfeiting 300 livres, to be applied to the redemption of poor ſlaves, &c.

One of theſe Berberies, who was very young, and of an intereſting countenance, frequented the quarter inhabited by the French merchants. To gain a few medins, he ſhewed a number of ſcorpions, which he carried under his cap, and handled with impunity. He gave out, that he, as well as his countrymen, poſſeſſed the ſecret of being ſecure againſt the ſtings of theſe venomous inſects; but this pretended ſecret, as he confeſſed to me, conſiſted in the precaution of plucking out the ſting, with which the laſt joint of the ſcorpion's tail is armed. The livelineſs and native wit of this young Nubian induced me to take him into my ſervice, but I was ſoon weary of him, and I had reaſon to confeſs that Conſul Maillet was not much to blame for driving the men of that nation from the houſes of the French.

Plate XXIV repreſents an ancient ſtatue, which I ſaw at Cairo, in the hands of an Italian monk, of the congregation of the *propaganda*, who gave it to M. Tott. This ſtatue is of a white calcareous ſtone, ſomewhat more than a foot in height, and was

Digitized by Google

was found in the Thebaïs. It is the figure of one of thoſe prieſteſſes, who carried the images of the gods at the Iſiac proceſſions, and who were called by the Greeks *paſtophores*. The divinities in the caſe are Oſiris, with the head of the hawk, and Iſis with a human head. Between them, as far as can be judged from the indifferent manner in which it is executed, as well as all the other parts of the ſtatue, is a ſerpent's head, ſurmounted by the lunar orb. The ſummit of the head of each of the two divinities is perforated with a ſmall circular hole of ſome depth.

Among the numerous hieroglyphics around this ſtatue may be diſtinguiſhed the horned ſerpent, the *tau*, the ibis, the hawk, the eye, the lotus, &c.; images of which the ſignification has eſcaped the moſt learned reſearch, and which will perhaps long remain enveloped in impenetrable obſcurity.

The letter E indicates the row of hieroglyphics ſculptured on the face C of the pedeſtal. That on the back of the pedeſtal is ſhewn at F. At G are ſeen the hieroglyphics on that ſide of the ſupport of the deities which is oppoſite to A. And the long line of hieroglyphics, H, is on the back of the ſtatue, extending from the neck of the prieſteſs to the pedeſtal.

The

Digitized by Google

The ſame circumſpection, which kept me ſo ſecluded at Cairo, prevented me from viſiting at my eaſe the monuments of antiquity remaining in it's environs. I could only take a haſty view of the pyramids, and the ſubterranean galleries in the plain of Sakkara.

Who has not heard of the pyramids of Egypt? whoſe mind has not ſwelled at reading the deſcriptions or hearing the recital of theſe prodigies of human power? Their indeſtructible maſs, the admiration of ages, and deſpair of time, ſtill preſſes the ground where the proud Memphis anciently ſtood, though this city is now entirely ſwept from the face of the earth. The largeſt of theſe pyramids, which is about five hundred feet in perpendicular height, and ſeven hundred on it's inclined plane, was open. Profane and avaricious hands had violated the ſacred and gloomy aſylum of death. It's inſide, completely bare, had been expoſed to pillage, and the precious things it included had become the booty of ſome barbarian uſurper. I ſhall not attempt to give a deſcription of the pyramids, or enter into the particulars of thoſe ſubterranean galleries and funereal apartments, which are the abodes of an incredible number of bats. A haſty and fearful inſpection was not ſufficient for me; and I will not follow the example of Savary, and copy the work of another Frenchman, by whom they have been de-

Digitized by Google

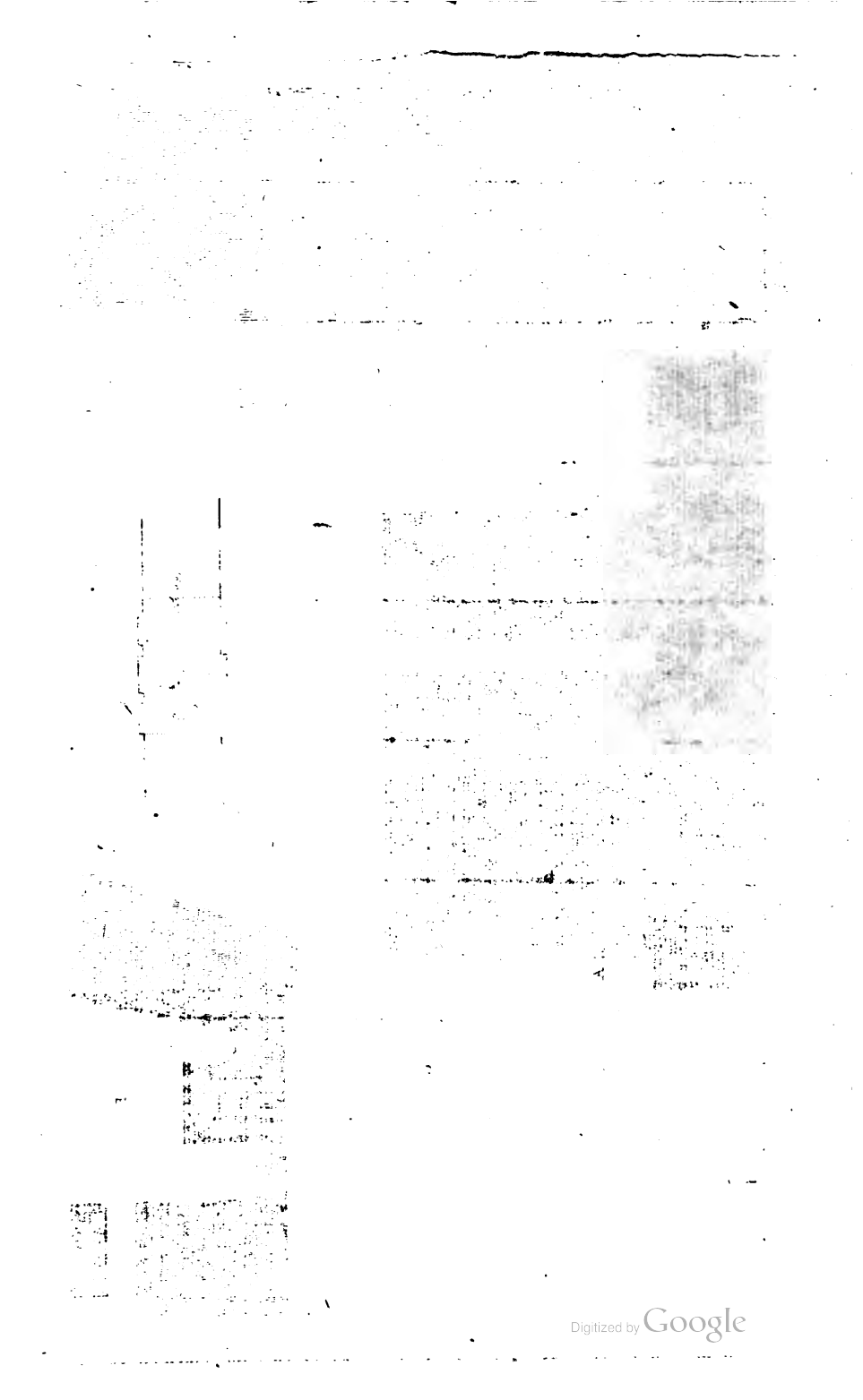
ſcribed with great care and accuracy.* What Maillet wrote, however, was far from ſettling men's opinions reſpecting the intention of monuments, which the ancients conſidered as one of the chief wonders of the world. But conjecture will ſoon give way to certainty: thoſe pyramids, which have remained untouched, are about to throw light on the purpoſe of their conſtruction, and our countrymen are on the point of rending a veil, thickened by the doubts of thouſands of years.

I have had in my hands two drawings of ſome parts of the great pyramid, accompanied by a memoir in manuſcript, which were entruſted to me by the late Duke de Chaulnes, who had engaged me to purſue certain inquiries, which he pointed out. As it was impoſſible for me to execute this deſign, I left the paper at Cairo, that M. de Chaulnes might be enabled to find out ſome perſon there poſſeſſing leiſure ſufficient to accompliſh his views, only taking copies of the two drawings, which have never yet been publiſhed. *(See Plate XXV.)* The reader will obſerve, that the letters refer to explanations and obſervations contained in the paper entruſted to me, which of courſe I did not attempt to copy, conſequently he will not expect an explanation of them here.

* See the Deſcription de l'Egypte, par Millet, partie i. letter 6, page 215.

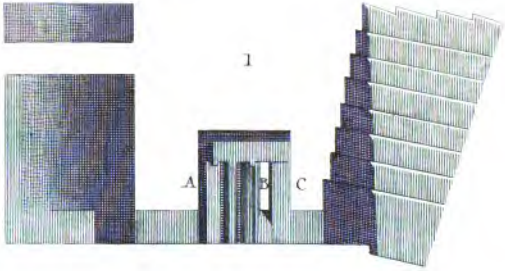
The

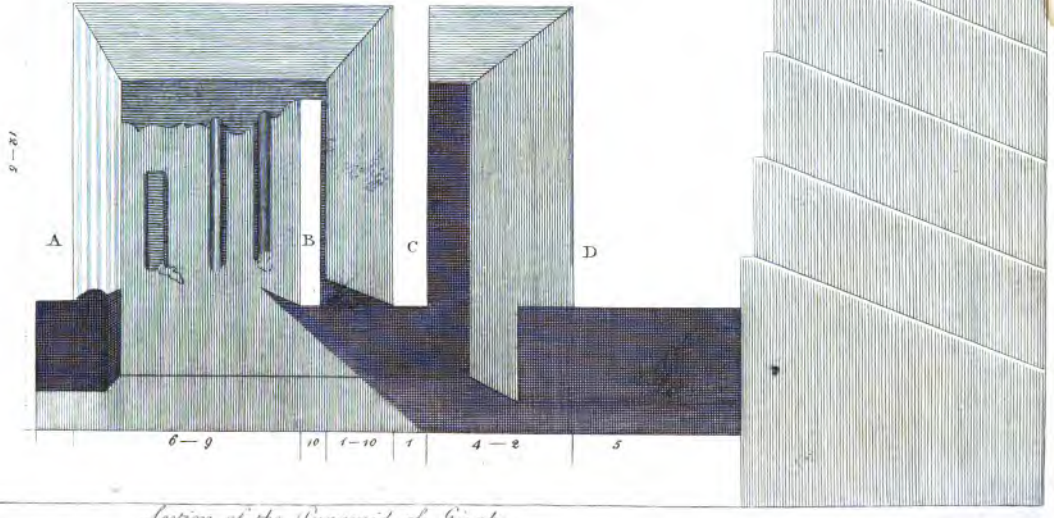
Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google





Section of the Pyramid of Gisah.

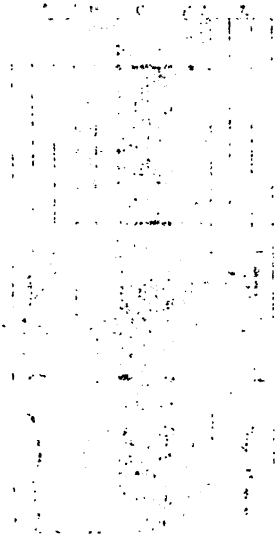
Digitized by Google

Two drawings or plans were added to the memoirs I have mentioned. They were those of the Mummies-well, in the plain of Sakkara, south of the pyramids of Memphis. *(See Plate XXVI.)* The two little sides of the plan *(fig. 1)* indicate the two wells, into which you descend, to reach the subterranean trench or gallery, which the Arabs have made, and which forms the long lower side of the same plan. The line parallel to this gallery marks the surface of the ground. The distance from one well to the other is about a hundred or a hundred and fifty paces. That which is on the left of the plan is a spurious opening made by the Arabs; the true entrance is on the right. A little below we meet with trunks of palm trees, and ruins. There were two horizontal galleries, the commencements of which are traced in the plan. It is probably the darkness of the shadow which prevents the entrances from being seen in the cavity of the well. The little line of *Oes* on the left in the trench of the Arabians marks the place from which the embalmed birds are usually taken.

The general plan of the real Mummies-well, the entrance of which is on the right of the plan at *fig.* 1. is traced in *fig.* 2. It is to be observed, the letters of the plan and elevation correspond. At this place are seen the fine figures represented in the drawing.

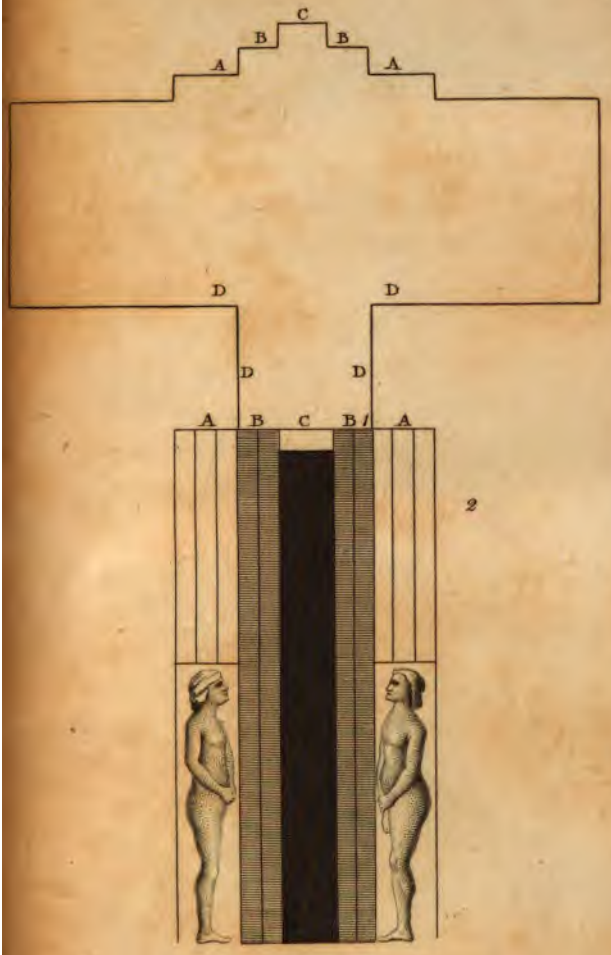
If

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



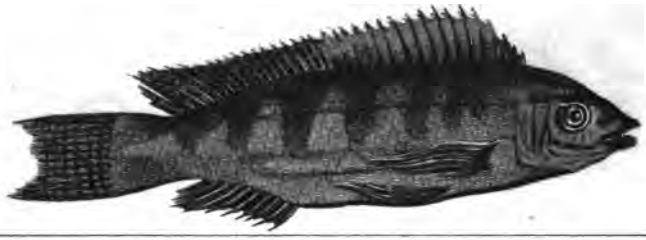
1

2

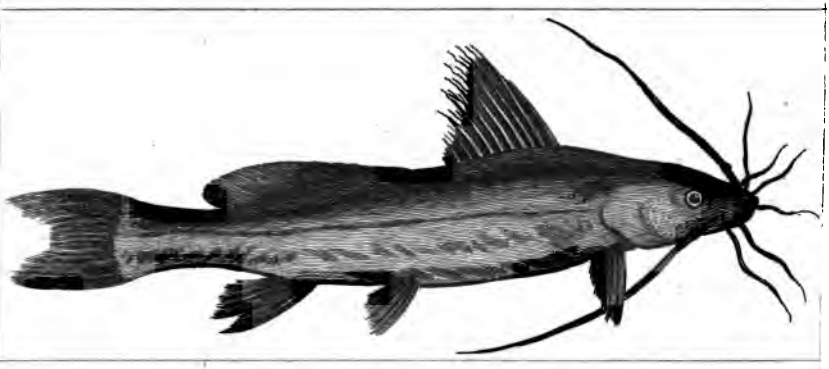
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

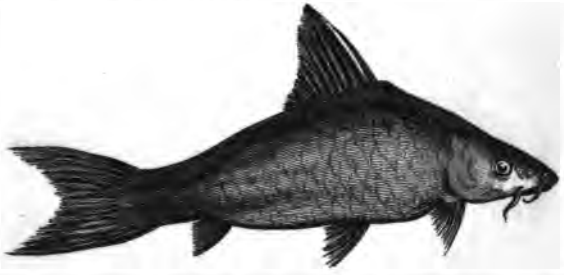
Digitized by Google



Bolti.



Bayatte.



Benni.

Published by I. Stockdale.

Digitized by Google

If commerce brought all kinds of merchandiſe to Cairo, it's markets were not without a profuſion of articles neceſſary to life at the ſame time. Theſe it's population and luxury attracted thither in abundance, and a table might be furniſhed with a number of excellent diſhes at no great expenſe. Every kind of fiſh, that the Nile afforded, was to be found there, and I had an opportunity of examining three, which I had not before ſeen; the *holty*, the *bayatte*, and the *benni*.

The firſt of theſe fiſhes, already obſerved and deſcribed by Haſſelquitz,* is, according to this naturaliſt, of the ſomewhat equivocal genus *labrus*, ſo called from the Latin word *labrum*, becauſe the *labrus* of the ancients had large thick lips. *(See the repreſentation of the holty, Plate XXVII. fig. 1.)* It is the *nebuleux* of the hiſtory of fiſhes in the Encyclopédie Méthodique; a denomination taken from the ſort of clouds, with which the fins are waved.† The fiſh, from which this drawing was taken, was a foot long, and four inches and half in it's greateſt breadth. The jaws are nearly equal in ſize, and furniſhed with a row of ſmall, ſlender, cloſe teeth. Behind this row are ſeveral more teeth, or aſperities, ſo minute, that the eye with difficulty diſcovers

* Voyages, partie ii. page 50.

† *Labrus niloticus*, Lin.—*Labrus niloticus caudâ integrâ, pinnis dorſali, ani, caudæque, nebulatis.* Arted. Gen. Piſc. page 258.

Digitized by Google

them, and they make no more impreſſion on the finger than the teeth of a fine file. The upper jaw is moveable, ſo that the fiſh can protrude or retract it at pleaſure. The noſtrils are ſmall and oblong. The eyes are large: and the bone of the head projects over each eye, forming a border, or bony eyebrow.

The ſcales are large, advancing on the head beyond the anterior angle of the eye. The colour of the body is white, with broad blackiſh bands deſcending from the back to the belly, and growing lighter as they deſcend. Some tints of red and blue, on the ſides of the head, enliven the general dulneſs of it's hue. The iris of the eye is of a golden colour. The fins, in general gray, are diverſified with blackiſh ſtripes and ſpots. The plate given in this work, and the deſcription of Haſſelquitz, render it unneceſſary for me to mention any farther particulars of it's figure.

On opening this fiſh I did not find any air-bladder. Probably it lives at the bottom of the water, for it's ſtomach was filled with a quantity of greeniſh matter, much reſembling the moſs that grows on mud. I found likewiſe in it's ſtomach a worm ſeventeen lines long, with a round body, terminating in a point at each end, of a dirty white colour, with a few reddiſh tints.

The

Digitized by Google

The *bolty* is caught in the Nile, but chiefly in the little canals that run out of it, and the pools of water that remain after the inundation. It is of the ſmall number of Egyptian fiſhes, that may be reckoned delicate and well-flavoured. I ſaw an Egyptian, in the neighbourhood of Roſſetta, catch a great number of ſmall ones, in one of the pools formed by the waters of the Nile. He uſed that kind of net, which we call a caſting-net. Every time he threw it he caught a great many *bolties*, but no other fiſh.

The ſecond figure in the ſame *Plate XXVII*, repreſents one of thoſe bad fiſhes deſtitute of ſcales, with naked ſlippery ſkins, which are common in the Nile, and of which naturaliſts have formed a genus by the name of ſilurus. It's common appellation in Egypt is *bayatte*; but I have likewiſe heard it called *ſakſatt*, and *hébedé*. The inhabitants of Saïd call it alſo *bogar*, on account of the ſize it attains. *Bakar* in Arabic ſignifies an *ox*, and the people of Saïd, like other peaſants all the world over, ſpeaking their language badly, pronounce it *bogar*. Forſkal has given an account of this fiſh, in his deſcription of the animals of Egypt and Arabia.*

* *Silurus* bajad: *pinna dorſi poſticâ adipoſâ; cirrhis octo*, page 66.—Arted. Gen. Piſc. page 569.

Digitized by Google

The predominant colour of the *bayatte* is ſea-green, ſhaded with brown on the back and upper part of the head. Tinges of red are obſervable on the bony coverings of the gills, on the firſt dorſal fin, on the pectoral, and more faintly on the ventral and caudal fins. The iris of the eye is yellow.

Though I found nothing but a greeniſh ſlime in the ſtomachs of ſome fiſhes of this ſpecies, it appears, that they can devour other fiſh, for their jaws are furniſhed with teeth, ſmall it is true, but at the ſame time very ſharp and cloſe, and the upper jaw has a double row. They are very common in the Nile; but are foft, inſipid eating, and little eſteemed. According to Forſkal theſe fiſh attain the length of twelve inches; and if he had ſaid more, he would not have exceeded the truth, for I have ſeen them near three feet long, and there are ſome much larger. To give me an idea of the extent of their growth, ſome Egyptian fiſhermen, whom I queſtioned on the ſubject, told me, that they grew as big as a man.

The fifth, which is the 3*d figure* in the ſame plate, might be taken at firſt view for the barbel of our rivers,* to which it has in fact great reſemblance. But though it is of the ſame genus as the

* *Cyprinus barbus*, Lin.

barbel,

barbel, it differs from it in the convex ſhape of it's back and of it's belly, and moſt particularly in the firſt three rays of the dorſal fin, which are ſo cloſe and ſo hard, that they may be conſidered as one ſingle prickle. This fiſh, very common in Egypt, is the *benni*, mentioned by Forſkal;* who is with great reaſon aſtoniſhed, that as it is to be found in all parts of Egypt it eſcaped the notice of Haſſelquitz. Another modern traveller, Mr. Bruce, has given a figure and deſcription of a fiſh of the Nile, which he ſuppoſed to be the *benni*,† but he was led into a miſtake. The fiſh, concerning which he related many intereſting particulars, muſt be of a different genus from the *benni*, ſince it has two dorſal fins, the cirrhi differently diſpoſed, a diſſimilitude in the ſhape of particular parts, and ſuch a general appearance as takes away every idea of comparing it with the *benni*. This fiſh, according to Forſkal's obſervations and mine, is of the ſame genus with the barbel, the carp, the tench, and ſome other fiſhes well known in Europe; a genus which naturaliſts have agreed to deſignate by the name of *cyprinus*, into which numerous and ſtriking differences will never allow us to introduce the fiſh erroneouſly conſidered by Mr. Bruce as the *benni*.

* *Cyprinus* bynni: *pinna dorſali radiis tredecim; tertio craſſo, corneo.* Forſkal, Fauna, Egypt.-Arab. page 71.—Arted. Gen. Piſc. page 22.

† Binny. Travels to diſcover the Source of the Nile. Natural Hiſtory.

The

Digitized by Google

The *berni* has the upper jaw a little longer than the lower; the noſtrils large; the eyes tolerably large and round; four cirrhi, two on the upper lip, and one at each corner of the mouth; no teeth; and the lateral line formed of oblong points, dividing the body into two equal portions. The ſcales with which it is covered are large, and ſhining with a ſilvery luſtre. The caudal and anal fins are of a red ſaffron colour.

This fiſh grows large, but a great number of ſmall ones are caught. It is tolerably nice eating.

The luſtre of it's ſcales gives much probability to the preſumption, that it is the *lepidotos* (ſcaly fiſh), which was revered in ancient Egypt. It is known from a paſſage in Athenæus, that this ſacred fiſh, which gave it's name to a city and a diſtrict in Egypt, was of the carp genus;* and the ſilvery luſtre, with which the *berni* ſhines, was ſufficient to make it be diſtinguiſhed, and even to lead ſuperſtition to aſcribe to it ſomething precious and ſupernatural, for we know, that whatever dazzles, diſpoſes people to admiration and reſpect.

In September a great number of *tit-larks*† are eaten at Cairo. Theſe, when they arrive in Egypt,

* Recherches Philoſophiques ſur les Egyptiens et les Chinois, tome i. page 131.

† Farlouſe, ou l' alouette des près. Buffon, Hiſt. Nat. des Oiſ. et pl. enlum. No. 574, fig. 2.—*Alauda pratenſis*, Lin.

Digitized by Google

remain in numerous flocks on little ſtripes of land, ſurrounded with the water, in the plains that are inundated. The bird-catchers uſe a large net, with which they take great quantities of them, and bring them to the city in cages. The period of their paſſage continues but a few days in the beginning of September, and when this time is paſt they diſperſe, ſo that ſcarcely any are to be ſeen after. As they arrive from the weſt with reſpect to Cairo, that is, from the coaſts of the Mediterranean, bordering on Barbary, they are called in Egypt *asfour dsjebali* (mountain birds), becauſe they appear to come from the ſandy mountains of the deſert. The Provençal merchants ſettled at Cairo, call the tit-lark, which is a bird of paſſage in their own country likewiſe, *colantine*.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google

CHAP. XXXVII.

Electricity.—Meteorological observations made at Alexandria and Cairo.—Winds.—Columns of sand.—General state of the weather in Egypt.

A FEW days previous to my arrival in Egypt, two Germans, carrying about an electrical machine, had made some experiments at Alexandria, Rossetta, and Cairo. They had supposed, that they should get a great deal of money by it: but they had scarcely any spectators, except the small number of Europeans that resided in the three cities, with a few Greeks and Syrians. They were even advised not to endeavour to astonish the people of the country by the effects of their machine, as they would not have failed to raise the cry of sorcery, for which the electrifiers, and probably the other Europeans likewise, would inevitably have suffered.

I endeavoured to obtain some knowledge respecting the intensity of electricity here, but I could obtain no very definite information. However, from the questions I put to the different persons who attended the electrical experiments of the two Germans, I satisfied myself, that electricity can be excited more powerfully in our northern climates than in Egypt.

It

Digitized by Google

It is difficult, and even impoſſible, for a traveller to make an uninterrupted ſeries of meteorological obſervations, which require much attention even in a ſedentary man: yet I availed myſelf of the ſhort ſtay I made at Cairo, and at Roſſetta, to mark with preciſion the temperature of the air, the ſtate of the weather, and the winds, which I obſerved ſeveral times in a day. If obſervations of this kind be of any utility, it is chiefly when they are made in foreign countries, of the climate and ſtate of vegetation in which they convey information. It need not be ſaid, that this knowledge leads to much more, both phyſical and moral. Theſe conſiderations, and the certainty, that few perſons have made meteorological obſervations in the ſame places, have determined me to give the fragments here offered to the public. Though they are of little extent, and not in one continued ſeries, they will ſerve hereafter to complete the natural hiſtory of the climate of Egypt; and ſuch, I muſt repeat, are all that can be expected from a traveller.

For theſe obſervations I uſed mercurial thermometers: one, conſtructed by Cappi and Moſſi, philoſophical inſtrument makers to the Academy of Sciences at Paris, was graduated on one ſide according to the ſcale of Fahrenheit, on the other according to that of de Luc. The other thermometer,

Digitized by Google

meter, made by Aſſier Perica, was graduated according to Réaumur. Theſe two thermometers were very nearly equal in their movements: and I neglected no precaution neceſſary to enſure the preciſion of my obſervations.

Before I give my own obſervations, I conceive it will not be amiſs, if I copy thoſe made by Greaves at Alexandria, in the months of January and February, 1639. The reader will thus be enabled to form a more accurate idea of the climate of Lower Egypt, and will have data for the temperature of the three principal points in the country. Theſe are taken from Shaw,* who ſays, that he "copied them out of Mr. Greaves's pocket-"book, that is depoſited in the Savil ſtudy."

"*An account of the weather at* ALEXANDRIA *in* "EGYPT, *in the months of* JANUARY *and* FE-"BRUARY, A. D. 1639.

"JAN. 1. Fair, the wind little and ſoutherly.
"2. Fair.
"3. Fair, at night it rained a little.
"4. Cloudy and rainy in the afternoon, and at "night.

* Shaw's Travels in Barbary and the Levant. Collection of papers, ſerving to illuſtrate his obſervations, p. 55.

"5. Cloudy,

Digitized by Google

" 5. Cloudy, rainy and windy. N. W.

" 6. Sunday, very rainy and windy. N. W.

" 7. Rainy and windy. N.W. all day and night.

" 8. Rainy in the morning, very windy all day " and night, at the latter end of the night very " rainy, the wind was N. W.

" 9. The morning very rainy and windy, at " night very rainy and windy. N. W.

" 10. All day very rainy and windy. N. W. " The rain falls in ſudden guſts, afterwards a little " fair, then again cloudy and rainy. At night it " rained very much, and in the morning ſnowed.

" 11. Friday, it rained, the afternoon fair, at " night rainy. N. W.

" 12. Saturday, in the morning rainy, the after- " noon fair, and at night little wind.

" 13. Sunday, fair, a little wind. N. N. W.

" 14. Monday, little wind, S. E. fair.

" 15. Fair, little wind, S. E. the air full of va- " pours, ſo that although no clouds, yet the body " of the ſun ſhined not bright.

" 16. Fair, little wind. S. E.

" 17. Fair, little wind. S. E. Theſe four days, " eſpecially the two laſt, though no clouds, yet a " caligo all day and night, ſo that the ſun gave " but a weak ſhadow, and the ſtars little light; " this caligo or hazy weather aroſe partly from the " rains that fell before, and partly from the uſual " overflowing of Nilus.

" 18. Friday,

Digitized by Google

" 18. Friday, like Thurſday, or rather worſe, the " E. S. E. wind being great.

" 19. Saturday like Friday.

" 20. Sunday, the wind N. and cloudy, night " fair.

" 21. Monday, the wind N. W. fair.

" 22. Tueſday, fair, the wind N. W. it rained a " little towards night, the wind great.

" 23. Wedneſday, fair day and night, the wind " N. W. The wind ſomewhat great.

" 24. Cloudy, at night it rained much. N. W.

" 25. Sometimes fair, ſometimes cloudy. N. W. " about 4 P. M. it rained ſo likewiſe, at night very " much.

" 26. Saturday, very windy. N. W. and often " rainy.

" 27. Sunday, in the day very windy. N. W. " ſometimes rainy, at night fair; no great wind " but full of vapours, ſo that the pole ſtar nor the " yards could be clearly ſeen.

" 28. In the day a duſky ſky all over, yet not " many clouds; the ſun could not be ſeen, ſo at " night; in the night it rained a little, the winds " eaſt.

" 29. The ſky full of vapours, but not ſo ob- " ſcure as the 28th. A quarter of an hour before " ſun-ſet, the ſun being immerſed in the vapours, " about the horizon, ſeemed for a while like burn- " ing iron, or like the moon as I have ſeen ſome- " times

Digitized by Google

" times in an eclipſe, as ſhe grew low or half,
" more or leſs appeared, and ſo by degrees, till the
" upper edge; at laſt ſhe was quite loſt, though
" not below the horizon. This may ſometimes
" ſerve to ſhew the manner of theſe vapours; above
" 4 P. M. the N. N. W. begun to blow; all night
" fair.

" 30. Fair. N. N. W.

" 31. Fair, ſo 'till ten at night, then it grew
" duſky from ſtore of vapours by the Eaſt wind.'

" FEB. 1. Cloudy at night, fair, ſometimes
" cloudy, a very great N. W. wind, and ſome rain.

" 2. Cloudy, fair, rainy, N. N. W. wind great
" Saturday at night.

" 3. Sunday. Very windy, N. N. W. often rainy
" day and night, very cold.

" 4. Monday very windy N. N. W. day and
" night, often rainy, very cold.

" 5, Tueſday very windy and cloudy.

" 6. Wedneſday little wind N. at night obſcure.

" 7. Thurſday obſcure and duſky, little wind.

" 8. Fair, little wind; at night the wind nor-
" therly, and it rained much.

" 9. Saturday morning rainy, afternoon fair,
" wind E. at night.

" 10. Very fair day and night, wind N.

" 11. Fair, rainy. N. W.

Digitized by Google

" 12. Fair, day and night.
" 13.
" 14. Very fair. } Little wind northerly.
" 15.
" 16.
" 17. I saw two spots in the Sun.
" 18. I went to Cairo.
" 19. Very fair.
" 20. Fair and obscure.
" 21. Obscure; at night it rained much, being " at Shimone, a great village, some fifty miles from " Cairo, on the outside of the river for fear of " rogues, and there I saw boats of leather, and two " men sailing upon 225 pots."

In his inquiries concerning the mean heat of different degrees of latitude, where observations have been made, an indefatigable observer, Citizen Cotte, has given the following table, as the result of remarks made at Cairo.*

" Number of observations, 3.—January, 11,0°. " February, 10,9°. March, 14,5°. April, 16,5°. " May, 20,5°. June, 22,7°. July, 23,7°. Au- " gust, 24,2°. September, 21,6°. October, 19,4°. " November, 17,4°. December, 12,5°. Annual " mean, 17,9°."

But it is time to proceed to the observations, which I myself made in the capital of Egypt.

* Journal de Physique. Mois de juillet, 1791.

METEO-

Digitized by Google

METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS,

MADE AT CAIRO,

In the Month of AUGUST, 1777.

Digitized by Google

Day of the Month	Hour.	Thermometer of Cappi and Moſſi. De Luc.	Farenheit	Therm. of Aſſier Perica. Réaum.	Wind.	STATE OF THE SKY.	REMARKS.
18	8 A. M.	23	82	23½	N. E.	Covered with blackiſh clouds, except the arc of the horizon included between the E. and S.W., which was almoſt perfectly clear.	The wind was pretty freſh throughout the courſe of the day, blowing in ſqualls, and increaſing in the evening.
	Noon.	26½	91	27	N.	Perfectly clear (*pur*).	
	6 P. M.	26	89	26½	N. E.	Clear, except the arc of the horizon included between the E. and S. W., which was foggy.	
19	8 A. M.	22	81	22½	N. E.	Several large blackiſh clouds diſperſed over every part of the ſky, except the eaſt.	The wind was pretty freſh the whole day.
	Noon.	25	88	25⅓	N. N. E.	Perfectly clear.	
	6 P. M.	25	88	25⅓	N.	Perfectly clear.	
20	8 A. M.	23	82	23¼	N. N. E.	A few large ſcattered clouds.	The wind, which was pretty freſh during the whole of the day, blew a very hard gale at 6 P. M. and then the northern part of the atmoſphere was darkened by the ſand raiſed by the wind.
	Noon.	26¾	91½	27⅔	N.	Perfectly clear.	
	6 P. M.	26¾	91½	27⅔	N.	Free from clouds.	
21	8 A. M.	21¾	80¾	22⅔	W. N. W	The whole ſky beſprinkled with thin blackiſh clouds, driving along with great ſwiftneſs.	Hard gale.

Digitized by Google

21	Noon.	26	90	26½	N. N.W.	Free from clouds.	— —	The gale not ſo hard as in the morning.
	6 P. M.	27	92	27½	N.	Clear (*net.*)	— —	The gale not ſo ſtrong as at noon. It moderated afterward, and was very faint by 8 P. M. when a few little flaſhes of lightning were ſeen in the E., but no thunder was heard. The ſky ſtill continued perfectly clear.
22	8 A. M.	22½	82	23	N.	Clear.	— — —	Little wind.
	Noon.	25½	89	26	N. N. E.	A few ſmall ſcattered clouds.		Freſh breeze.
	6 P. M.	26	90	26¾	N. N. E.	Clear.	— — —	Freſh breeze. After ſunſet the wind fell, and during the night the weather was calm and ſerene.
23	8 A. M.	21¾	80½	22¼	E.	Several ſcattered clouds.	—	Freſh breeze.
	Noon.	24½	86	25	N. E.	A few ſmall ſcattered clouds.		Freſh gale.
	6 P. M.	26	90	26½	N.	Clear.	— — —	Freſh gale, with violent ſqualls at times.
24	8 A. M.	21¼	79¼	22	N. E.	A few ſcattered clouds.	—	Wind feeble.
	Noon.	22¾	82	23½	N. E.	Clear.	— — —	Little wind.
	6 P. M.	24½	85½	24¾	N. by E.	A few ſcattered clouds.	—	Very freſh gale. The horizon, without being cloudy, is ſo loaded with vapours, that it is gloomy, and appears as if foggy, chiefly in the weſt.
25	8 A. M.	20½	77	21	N. E.	Clear and ſerene, except that there were a few light clouds at the horizon, chiefly in the E.		Wind feeble.
	Noon.	24½	86	25	N.	Clear.	— — —	Freſh breeze.

Digitized by Google

Day of the Month.	Hour.	Thermometer of Cappi and Moſſi. De Luc.	Farenheit	Therm. of Aſſier Perica. Réaum.	Wind.	STATE OF THE SKY.	REMARKS.
25	6 P. M.	24½	86	25	N. E.	Clear. — — —	Little wind. After ſunſet the wind roſe, and continued to blow violently the whole night.
26	8 A. M.	22	81	22½	N. N. E.	Scattered clouds. — —	Very hard gale.
	Noon.	24	85	24½	N. N. E.	Clear. — — —	Hard gale.
	4 P. M.	25	88	25½	N. E.	Do. — — —	Do.
	6 P. M.	24½	86	25	N. E.	Do. — — —	Do.
27	8 A. M.	21	79	21½	N. N. E.	Do. — — —	During the whole of this day the wind was feeble; but about two hours after ſunſet it roſe, and blew ſtrong till day-break.
	Noon.	23¾	84½	24¼	N.	Do.	
	6 P. M.	24½	86	25	N.	Do.	
28	8 A. M.	21½	80	22	N.E. by N	Almoſt entirely covered with thick clouds.	Though the wind is feeble, the clouds fly ſwiftly from that quarter whence the wind blows.
	Noon.	24	85	24½	N. N. E.	Clear. — — —	Little wind.
	6 P. M.	25	88	25½	N.	Do. — — —	Do.
29	8 A. M.	21½	80	22	N. E.	Almoſt entirely covered with clouds.	Little wind during the whole of the day.
	Noon.	24	85	24½	N. by E.	Clear.	
	6 P. M.	24	85	24½	N. by E.	Do.	

Digitized by Google

30	8 A. M.	21	79	21½	N. N. E.	Clear.	—	—	—	Little wind.
	Noon.	23¾	84	23¾	N.E. by E	Do.	—	—	—	Very fresh gale.
	6 P. M.	24	85	24½	N.E. by E	Fleecy clouds in the E.			—	Strong gale, which abated at sunset.
31	8 A. M.	21	79	21½	N. N. E.	Clear.	—	—	—	Little wind.
	Noon.	24	85	24½	N.	Do.	—	—	—	Moderate wind.
	6 P. M.	24	85	24½	E. N. E.	The horizon loaded with vapours, most abundantly in the West.				Little wind.

Digitized by Google

Reſults of the preceding Table.

The hotteſt day, from the 18th of Auguſt to the 31ſt, incluſively, was the 21ſt, when the thermometer of Cappi and Moſſi indicated in the afternoon 27° for the graduation of de Luc, and 92° for that of Farenheit. Réaumur's thermometer was a little above 27°½. In the morning there were ſome clouds, which were quickly diſperſed by the violence of the wind blowing from the W. N. W. While coming round to the N. the wind abated by imperceptible degrees, and the ſky continued ſerene the remainder of the day. The blackiſh clouds, which the weſterly wind had driven into the eaſtern quarter, and the heat of the day, produced there in the evening ſome little flaſhes of lightning, very vivid, without thunder. I ſaw no others during the whole of this month.

The cooleſt day was the 24th, when the thermometers, in the afternoon, were, de Luc's 22°¾, Farenheit's a little more than 82°, Réaumur's 23°½. In the morning, and in the evening, the ſky was beſprinkled with a few ſcattered clouds; but in the middle of the day it was perfectly clear. The wind was N. E. feeble during the day, but blowing very freſh toward ſun-ſet. The horizon was loaded with vapours, which were thickeſt in the W. the quarter oppoſite to that whence the wind blew.

Thus

Digitized by Google

Thus the difference between the hotteſt day and the coldeſt was, according to the graduation of de Luc, $4^{\circ}\frac{1}{4}$, and the mean heat 24°7-8ths.

According to Farenheit's graduation, the difference was about 10°, and the mean heat 87°.

According to Réaumur, the difference was about 4°, and the mean heat $25^{\circ}\frac{1}{2}$.

During theſe fourteen days the wind was conſtantly toward the N. and varied from N. to E. except on the 21ſt, the hotteſt day, when it came round in the morning to W. N. W; at noon it returned to N. N. W; and in the evening it came back to the N. The W. N. W. wind, as it traverſes a great extent of dry and burning ſand before it reaches Cairo, muſt be much hotter there, under ſimilar circumſtances, than the North wind, N. N. E, or even the N. E, all of which blow from the ſea, and paſs over cultivated lands, different branches of the Nile, canals, ſeveral lakes, and other places covered with water.

SEPTEMBER

Digitized by Google

SEPTEMBER, 1777.

Day of the Month.	Hour.	Thermometer of Cappi and Moſſi. De Luc.	Farenheit	Therm. of Aſſier Perica. Réaum.	Wind.	STATE OF THE SKY.	REMARKS.
1	8 A. M.	21	79	21½	N. N. E.	The horizon covered with denſe clouds, blackiſh in the W.	Little wind.
	Noon.	23	83	23½	N. N. E.	Clear. — — —	Little wind.
	6 P. M.	24	85	24½	N. N. E.	Denſe clouds in the W. —	Little wind. After ſun-ſet it increaſed.
2	8 A. M.	21	79	21½	N. E.	A few clouds, moſt numerous and denſe in the W.	Little wind.
	Noon.	23	83	23½	N.	Clear. — — —	Freſh breeze.
	6 P. M.	24	85	24½	N.	Do. — — —	Little wind.
3	8 A. M.	20	76½	20½	N. E.	A few large, very denſe, black clouds.	Do.
	Noon.	22½	82	23	N. N. E.	Clear. — — —	Do.
	6 P. M.	24	85	24½	N.	Do. — — —	Calm.
4	8 A. M.	20½	77	21	N. N. E.	The arc of the horizon included between the N. and W. S. W. covered with denſe black clouds.	Do.
	Noon.	23	83	23½	N.	Clear. — — —	Little wind.
	6 P. M.	24	85	24½	N.	Do. — — —	Do.

Digitized by Google

5	8 A. M.	21	79	21½	N.	The whole ſky covered with very black and very denſe clouds. The aſpect of the weather terrible.			Little wind.
	Noon.	23½	84	24	N.	Clouds clearing away.	—	—	Freſh breeze.
	6 P. M.	25	88	25½	N. N. E.	Clear.	—	—	Do.
6	8 A. M.	22	81	22½	N. E.	Some clouds, thickeſt in the N.			Little wind.
	Noon.	23½	84	24	N. E.	Clear.	—	—	Do.
	6 P. M.	24¼	86	25	N. N. E.	Do.	—	—	Freſh breeze.
7	8 A. M.	20	76½	20½	N. N. E.	Do.	—	—	Little wind.
	Noon.	22¾	83	23¼	N. E.	Do.	—	—	Do.
	6 P. M.	22½	82	23	N.	—	—	—	Freſh breeze.
8	8 A. M.	19½	75	20	N.	Clear.	—	—	Calm.
	Noon.	21½	80	22	N.	Do.	—	—	Little wind.
	6 P. M.	22	81	22½	N. E.	—	—	—	Freſh breeze.
9	8 A. M.	18½	73	19	N. N. E.	Little clouds ſcattered here and there.			Little wind.
	Noon.	21	79	21½	N.	Clear.	—	—	Do.
	6 P. M.	21½	80	22	N.	Do.	—	—	Freſh breeze.
10	8 A. M.	19	74½	19½	N.	Do.	—	—	Little wind.
	Noon.	21½	80	22	N.	—	—	—	Do.
	6 P. M.	22	81	22½	N.	—	—	—	Freſh breeze.
11	8 A. M.	19	74½	19½	N.	Little, thin clouds, at a diſtance from each other.			Little wind.
	Noon.	21	81	22½	N.	Clear.	—	—	Little wind.
	6 P. M.	22¼	81⅛	22¾	N.	Do.	—	—	Freſh breeze.
12	8 A. M.	19	74½	19½	N.	A few clouds in the E.			Little wind.
	Noon.	21	79	21½	N.	Clear.	—	—	Freſh gale.
	6 P. M.	22	81	22½	N.	Do.	—	—	Do.

Digitized by Google

Day of the Month.	Hour.	Thermometer of Cappi and Moſſi. De Luc.	Farenheit	Therm. of Aſſier Perica. Réaum.	Wind.	STATE OF THE SKY.	REMARKS.
13	8 A. M.	19	74½	19½	N. N. E.	Clear. — — —	Very little wind.
	Noon.	21	79	21½	N.	Do. — — —	Little wind.
	6 P. M.	22	81	22½	N. N. E.	Do. — — —	Freſh gale.
14	8 A. M.	19	74½	19½	N. N. E.	Several large black clouds, particularly in the W.	Little wind.
	Noon.	22½	82	23	N. N. E.	Clear. — — —	Freſh gale, which increaſed in the afternoon.
	6 P. M.	23	83	23½	N. N. E.	Do. — — —	Very ſtrong gale.
15	8 A. M.	19½	75	20	N. E.	Clouds all over the ſky.	Strong gale.
	Noon.	22½	82	23	N. N. E.	Clear. — — —	Do.
	6 P. M.	23	83	23½	N. E.	Do. — — —	Very ſtrong gale.
16	8 A. M.	20½	77	21	N.	The whole ſky covered with very black denſe clouds.	Strong gale. The clouds flying with great rapidity.
	Noon.	22	81	22½	N.	Clear. — — —	Very ſtrong gale.
	6 P. M.	23	83	23½	N.	Do. — — —	Do.
17	8 A. M.	20	76	20½	N.E.by N	The whole ſky covered with clouds, except that part of the horizon whence the wind blows. Theſe clouds gather in the S. W.	Freſh gale.
	Noon.	22	81	22½	N. N. E.	Clear. — — —	Strong gale.
	6 P. M.	22	81	22½	N.E.by N	Do. — — —	Do.
18	8 A. M.	19½	75	20	N. E.	Loaded with clouds. — —	Calm.

Digitized by Google

18	Noon.	23	83	23½	N. E.	Clear.	—	—	—	Little wind.
	6 P. M.	23	83	23½	N. E.	Do.	—	—	—	Do.
19	8 A. M.	19½	75	20	N. E.	A few ſmall clouds in the N.			—	Little wind, the clouds however fly very ſwiftly.
	Noon.	21½	80	22	N. E.	Clear.	—	—	—	Little wind.
	6 P. M.	22	81	22½	N. N. E.	Do.	—	—	—	Strong gale.
20	8 A. M.	20	76	20½	N.	Clouds in the N.			—	Calm.
	Noon.	23	83	23½	N.	Clear.	—	—	—	Little wind.
	6 P. M.	23	83	23½	N.	Do.	—	—	—	Freſh gale.
21	8 A. M.	21	79	21½	N.	Black clouds all over the ſky.			—	Strong gale.
	Noon.	22	81	22½	N.	Clear.	—	—	—	Do.
	6 P. M.	23	83	23½	N.	Do.	—	—	—	Very ſtrong gale.

N. B. *In conſequence of my leaving Cairo, I had not an opportunity of continuing my obſervations to the end of the month.*

Reſults

Digitized by Google

Refults of the preceding Table.

The heat during the month of September, was much leſs than during the month of Auguſt.

The hotteſt day was the 5th, when the thermometer of Cappi and Moſſi indicated, in the afternoon, according to de Luc's graduation 25°, and according to Farenheit's 88°. Réaumur's thermometer was at 25°½. The wind was N, and but little in the beginning of the morning; and the ſky was entirely covered with denſe black clouds, appearing to threaten the moſt dreadful ſtorm; but before the morning was over the wind freſhened, and gradually diſperſed all theſe clouds, ſo that in the evening the ſky was entirely clear.

The cooleſt day was the 9th, on which the firſt thermometer indicated, in the afternoon, according to the graduation of de Luc 21°½, and to that of Farenheit 80°. Réaumur's thermometer at the ſame time was 22°. In the morning the wind was N. N. E, but before noon it came to the N, blowing little, and the ſky clear.

Thus the difference between the hotteſt and cooleſt day, by de Luc's graduation, was 3°½, and the mean heat 23°¼.

By Farenheit's, the difference was 8°, the mean heat 84°.

By

Digitized by Google

By Réaumur's, the difference was $3^{\circ}\frac{1}{2}$, the mean heat $23^{\circ}\frac{3}{4}$.

During these 21 days the wind varied from the N. E. to the N, blowing most frequently from the latter point, from which it never deviated toward the W.

It is well known, that land winds never blow with an equality of force, and continued uniformity; but there is no country, perhaps, where they are more unequal and interrupted, than at Cairo, and in all Upper Egypt; this country being nothing but a stripe of land, confined between two chains of lofty mountains, that break the force and direction of the winds; which are often driven into the narrow passes of these mountains, whence they rush out with violence, and a whirling motion, that very frequently raises columns of sand in the plains, resembling water-spouts.

It may be remarked also, from both the preceding tables, and this is a constant observation, almost without an exception, which I made during my residence in Cairo and Upper Egypt, that early in the morning the sky is never free from clouds, more or less numerous, and more or less dense, which fly along rapidly, though frequently there is no wind at the time perceptible on the surface of the earth. In the course of the morning these clouds disperse, as the sun increases it's height above the horizon. In general, too, the wind increases;

Digitized by Google

creaſes; and it is ſeldom, that the ſky does not become clear by ten o'clock in the morning, and remain ſo the reſt of the day. In the evening, at ſunſet, the horizon is loaded with vapours, particularly in the weſt, where they are more denſe. By night the ſky is clear and ſerene, and the clouds do not make their appearance till the dawn. In this climate the atmoſphere rarely experiences any other change, or varies from this ſort of uniformity.

From the end of September, till November, I was no where ſufficiently ſettled to continue my meteorological obſervations, which I could not reſume till the beginning of November, at Roſſetta. In this interval my thermometer with the graduations of de Luc and Farenheit was broken; and I had loſt a ſimilar one, previous to my arrival in Egypt. I mention this only to ſhow, how difficult it is for a man travelling in remote countries, to preſerve the different inſtruments, for which he will have occaſion, and how many precautions are neceſſary, to prevent their being deſtroyed by the clumſineſs of the people about him.

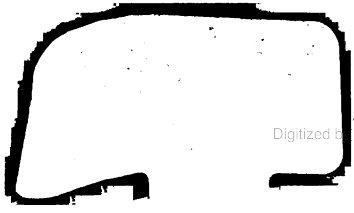
END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google


Digitized by Google